

## **Vol 1**

### **Publication/Creation**

c.1888

### **Persistent URL**

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/z58u2xse>

### **License and attribution**

You have permission to make copies of this work under a Creative Commons, Attribution, Non-commercial license.

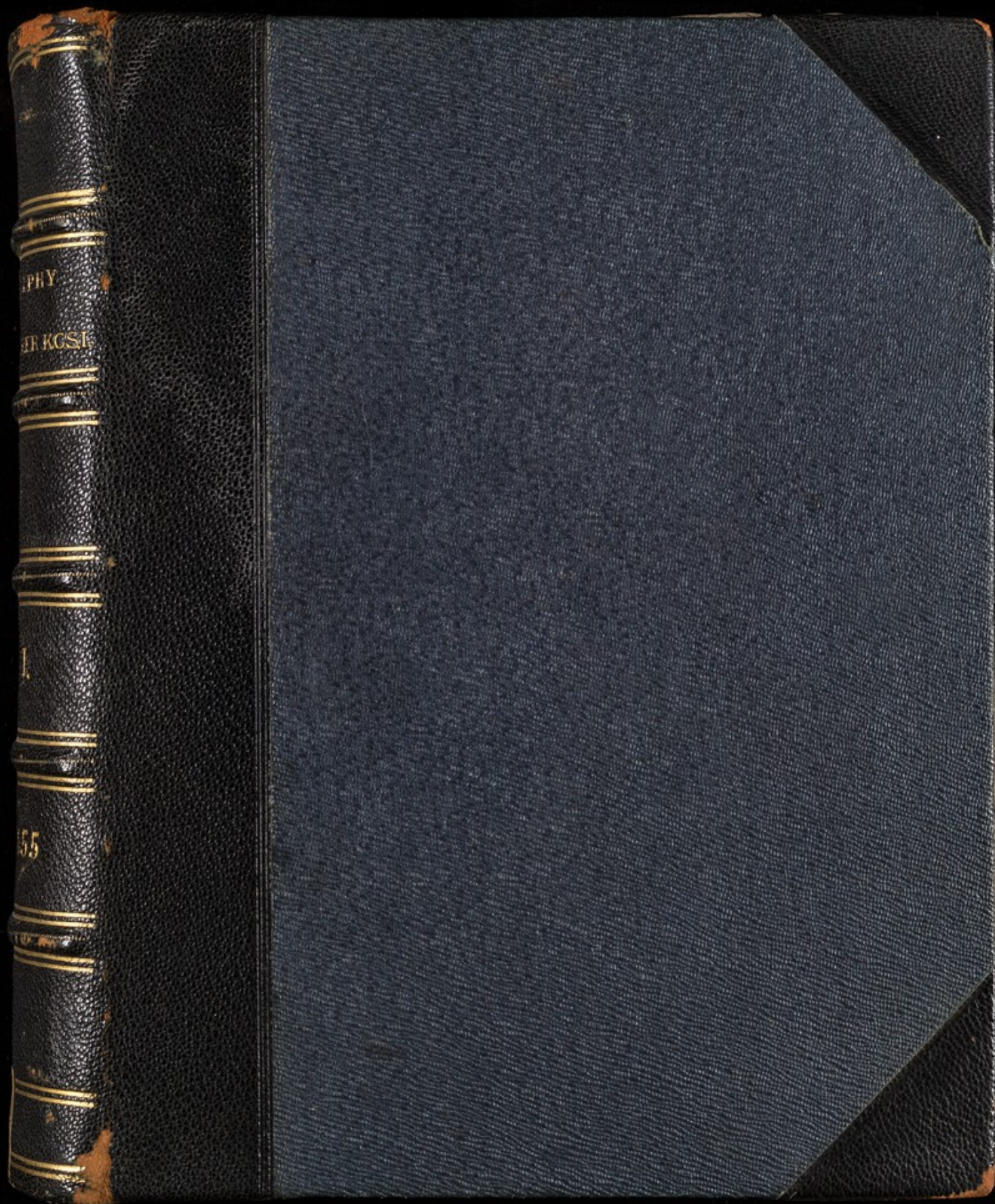
Non-commercial use includes private study, academic research, teaching, and other activities that are not primarily intended for, or directed towards, commercial advantage or private monetary compensation. See the Legal Code for further information.

Image source should be attributed as specified in the full catalogue record. If no source is given the image should be attributed to Wellcome Collection.

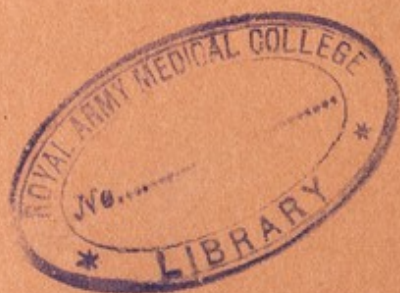


Wellcome Collection  
183 Euston Road  
London NW1 2BE UK  
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722  
E [library@wellcomecollection.org](mailto:library@wellcomecollection.org)  
<https://wellcomecollection.org>









Case 8.  
a. h. 1.



*Sir Joseph Fayrer, Bart.*

K.C.S.I. M.D. F.R.S.



RAMC 2004 / 1

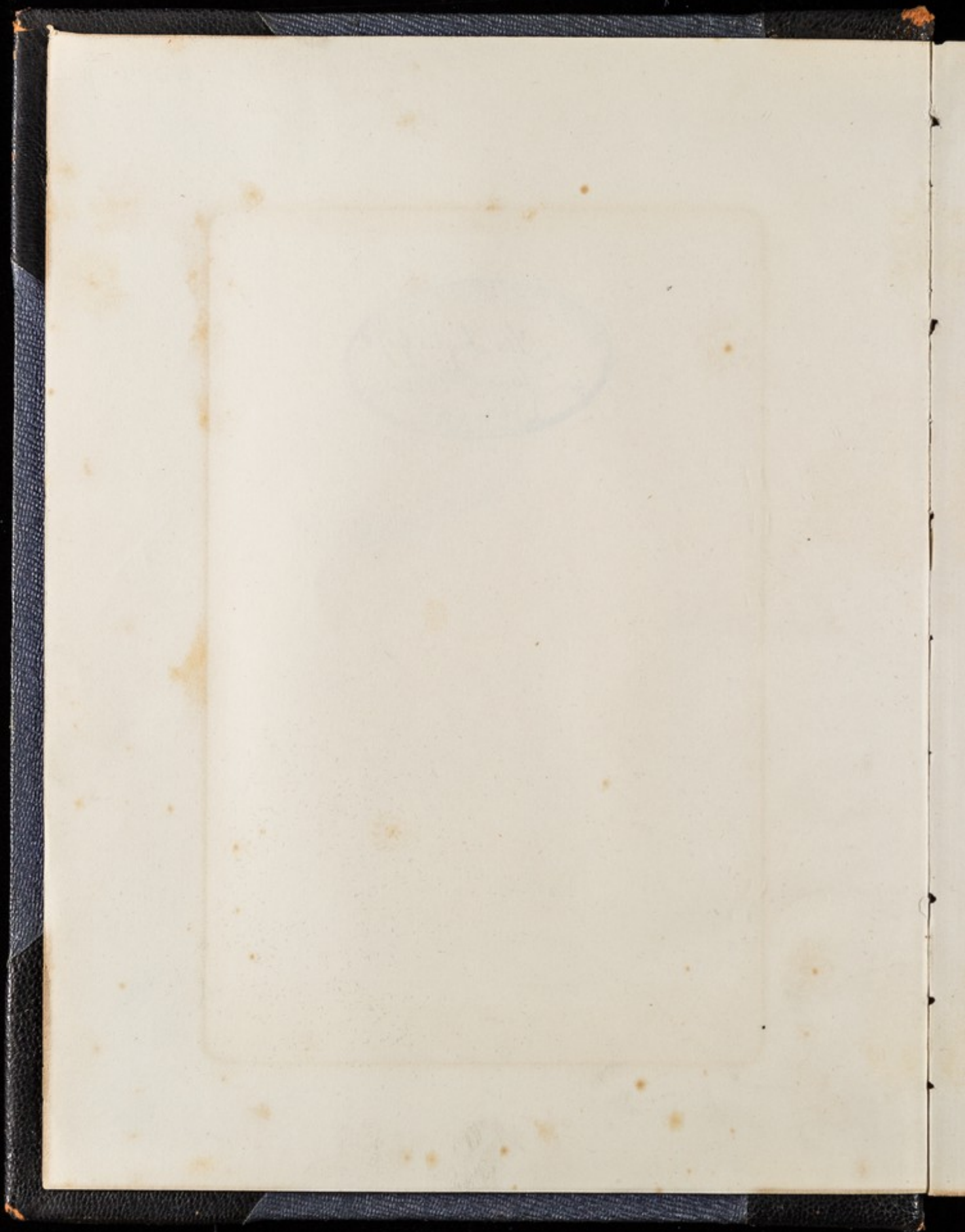






RAMC 2004 /1







*Pradelle & Young*

**1892**

246, REGENT ST  
LONDON. W.

*J. Fayrer*



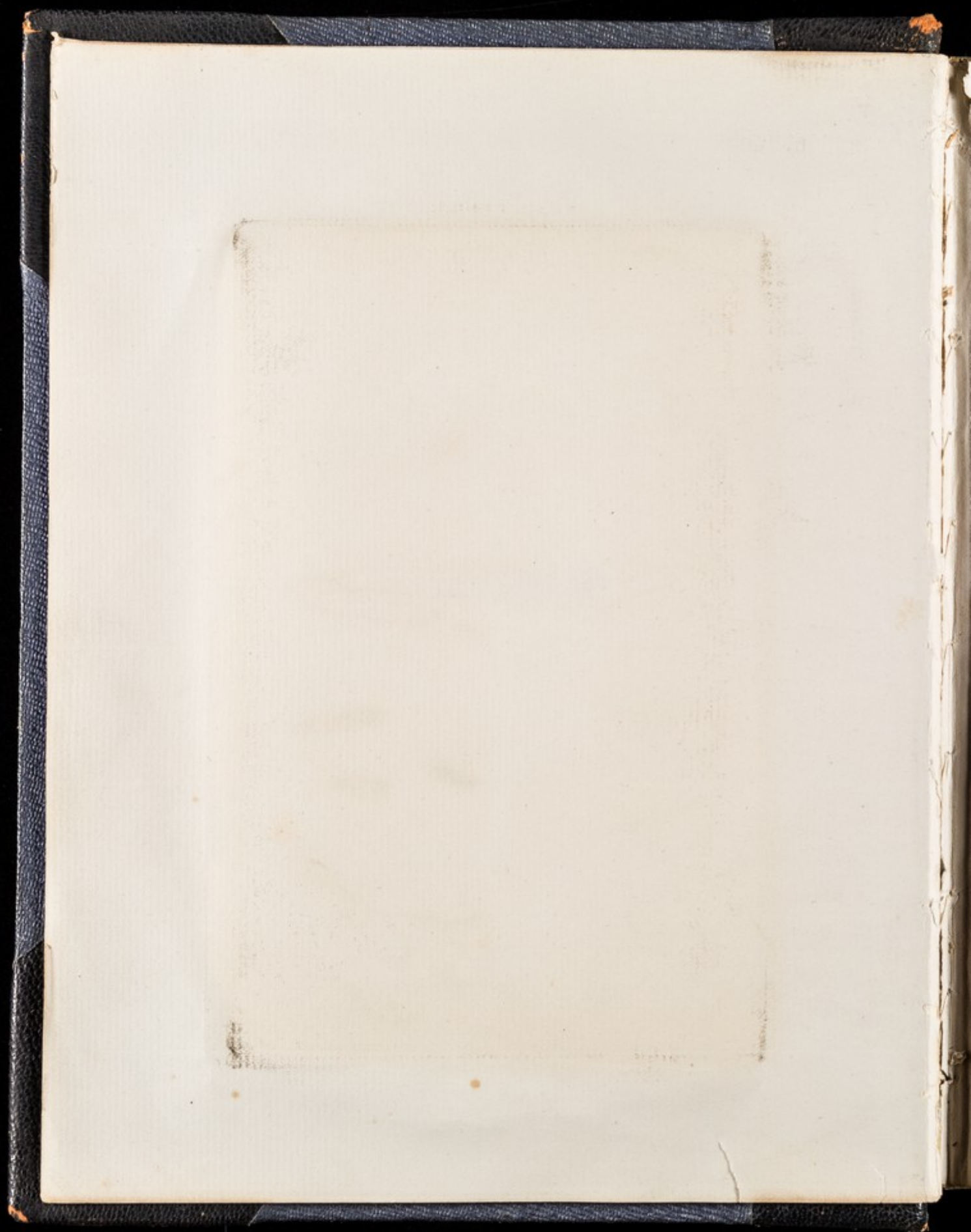


*Pradelle & Young*

1892

246, REGENT ST.  
LONDON. W.







P.

s

l,

T  
e

g  
g

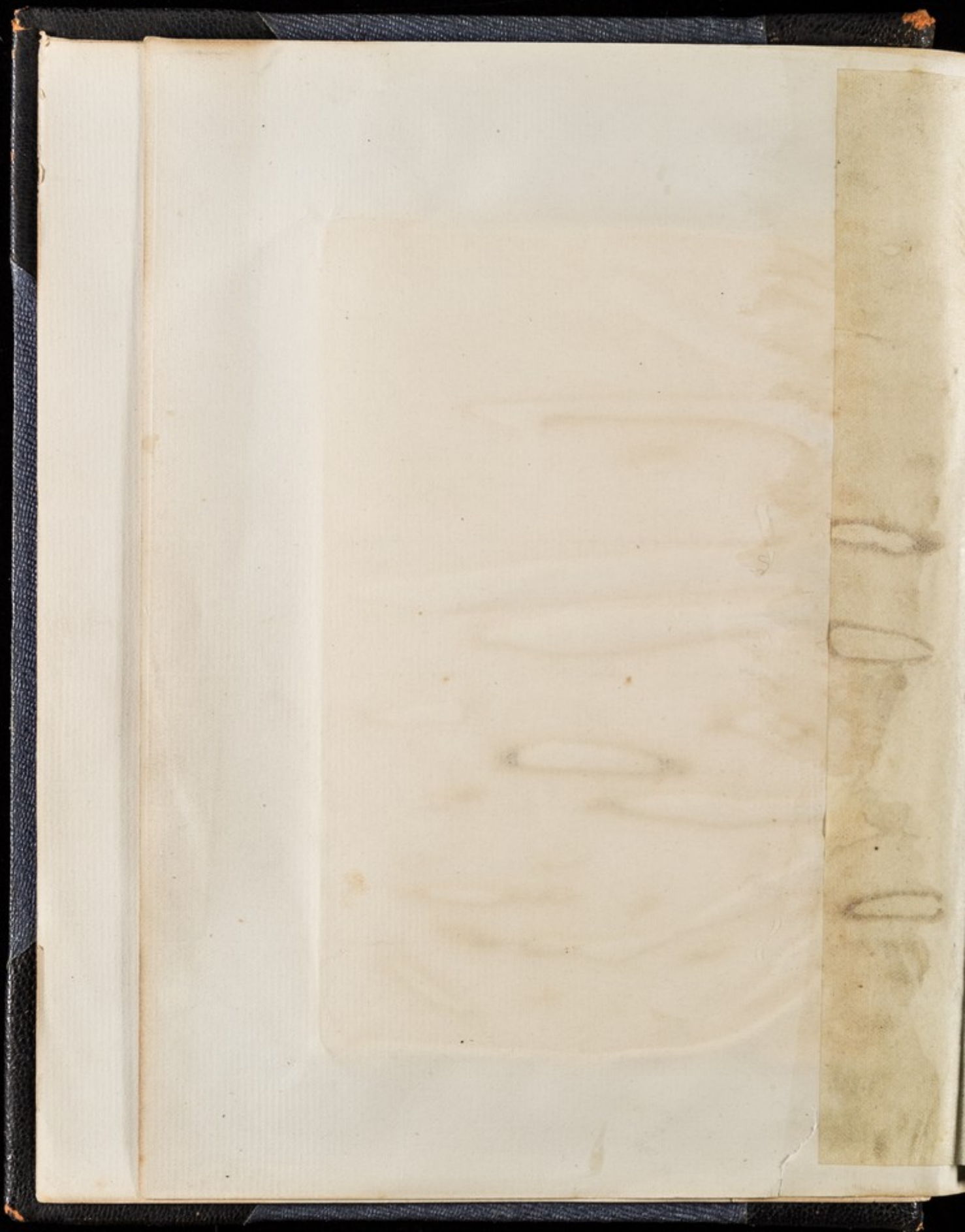
s  
l,  
s  
e

t

,









# STATEMENT OF THE SERVICES

OF

SIR JOSEPH FAYRER, K.C.S.I., LL.D., M.D., F.R.S., Q.H.P.

*up to 1890*

## DEGREES, DIPLOMAS, ETC.

Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London.

Fellow of the Royal Colleges of Surgeons of England and Edinburgh;

LL.D. of Universities of Edinburgh and St. Andrew's. *M.D. of Edinburgh & Rome*

Fellow of the Royal Societies of England and Edinburgh.

Fellow and Member of the Senate of the University of Calcutta.

Associate Fellow of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia.

Fellow of the Academy of Sciences, Philadelphia.

Foreign Correspondent of the Academy of Medicine of Paris.

Honorary Member of the Society of Hygiene, Paris.

Corresponding Foreign Member of the Royal Society of Public Medicine of Belgium.

Honorary Foreign Member of the Royal Academy of Medicine of Rome.

Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society.

Fellow of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh.

Corresponding Member of the Medical Chirurgical Society of Edinburgh.

Fellow of the Zoological Society, London.

Vice-President and Member of the Council of the Zoological Society, London.

Fellow and late Member of the Council of the Pathological Society.

Fellow and Member of the Council of the Medico-Chirurgical Society.

*Member* Late President and Vice-President of the Epidemiological Society of London.

*Member* Late President and Vice-President of the Medical Society, London.

Associate and Vice-President of the Philosophical Society, Victoria Institute.

Late Member of the Obstetrical Society.

Knight Commander of the Order of the Star of India.

Honorary Physician to the Queen and to the Prince of Wales.

Physician in Ordinary to the Duke of Edinburgh.

President of the Medical Board at the India Office.

Member of the Army Sanitary Committee.

Member of the Senate of the Army Medical School, Netley.

F.R.S., Q.H.P.

*etc. etc.*

, R.N., was

at Surgeon,

*ate*

ORD MOUNT

a meantime

7.

g the siege,

sent during

e, but was

partment),

Company's

of a large

het Light

ber, 1851,

STATEMENT OF THE SERVICES

OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

1874

REPORT OF THE SECRETARY

OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR

IN RESPONSE TO A RESOLUTION OF THE SENATE

PASSED MAY 10, 1874

AND A RESOLUTION OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

PASSED MAY 10, 1874

RELATIVE TO THE LANDS BELONGING TO THE UNITED STATES

IN THE TERRITORY OF ARIZONA

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF NEW MEXICO

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF COLORADO

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF ILLINOIS

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF INDIANA

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF KENTUCKY

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF LOUISIANA

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF MISSISSIPPI

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF ALABAMA

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF GEORGIA

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF FLORIDA

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF CALIFORNIA

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF ARIZONA

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF NEW MEXICO

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF COLORADO

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF ILLINOIS

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF INDIANA

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF KENTUCKY

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF LOUISIANA

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF MISSISSIPPI

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF ALABAMA

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF GEORGIA

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF FLORIDA

AND IN THE TERRITORY OF CALIFORNIA



| YEAR. | DATE AND AUTHORITY.   | APPOINTMENTS, OFFICES, ETC.  |
|-------|---|--|
| 1847  | Commission, dated 12th August.  | Acting Assistant-Surgeon, R.N., H.M.S. Victory for service in Haslar Hospital.   |
| 1847  | Volunteered for this service in Dec. My Naval Commission had been temporarily cancelled by permission of the Admiralty at my own request. | Served in the Military Hospital of Palermo during the siege of that city, from December, 1847 to March, 1848, during which time I performed many capital operations, and had the care of many wounded.   |
| 1848  | In Rome during the siege <del>by</del> the French Army.   | Was present during the siege of Rome in 1848, and saw much of the wounded in the hospitals of that city.   |
| 1849  | Letter from Director-General O.M.D., dated 19th December.   | Was appointed Assistant Surgeon, Royal Artillery (Ordnance Medical Department). Served from 12th December, 1849 to April 1850, when I received an appointment in the Honourable East India Company's Service in Bengal <i>as Assistant Surgeon June 29. 1850</i> |
| 1850  | Resigned appointment in Royal Artillery for Hon. E. I. Co's Service.  |  |
| 1850  | 29th June.  | Sailed from England in the ship, <i>Camperdown</i> , in medical charge of a large detachment of recruits for the Artillery and Infantry of the Hon. E. I. Co's Service.  |
| 1850  | 9th Oct.  | Reported arrival in Calcutta.  |

F.R.S., Q.H.P.

etc. etc.

, R.N., was

at Surgeon,

ate

ORD MOUNT

n meantime

7.

g the siege,  
sent duringe, but was  
department),  
Company's  
of a largelhet Light  
ober, 1851,

| YEAR. | DATE AND AUTHORITY.     | APPOINTMENTS, OFFICES, ETC.  |
|-------|-------------------------|--|
| 1850  | 20th Oct.,<br>G.O.      | Appointed to do duty with the Artillery at Dum Dum, and remained there until appointed to do duty with the troops at Chinsurah on October 30th.  |
| 1850  | 30th Oct.,<br>G.O.      |  |
| 1850  | 2nd Nov.                | Was appointed to the medical charge of a wing of the Sylhet Light Infantry Battalion, and the Civil Station of Cherra Poonjee, where I remained until appointed on the 10th Oct., 1851 to the medical charge of the 74th Regiment, Bengal Native Infantry at Dacca, the Regiment being at the time prostrated by fever. Went in medical charge of the Regiment, all sick, in a fleet of native boats on the river, during which expedition they were attacked and suffered severely from Cholera. Remained in charge of the Regiment until the 24th March, 1852, when I was appointed to the Field Hospital of the Burmah Field Force. Served throughout the Burmese War; was present at the taking of the Stockades on the river side, and was in charge of the Field Hospital during the operations in the vicinity of, and at the capture of Rangoon. Appointed also Medical Storekeeper, Bengal Division of Army of Burmah, and appointed also Officiating Civil Surgeon of Rangoon. |
| 1851  | 10th Oct.               |  |
| 1852  | 24th March.             |  |
| 1852  | 10th Dec.               |  |
| 1853  | 2nd Feb.,<br>G.O., G.G. | Remained in these appointments until removed to Lucknow as Residency Surgeon and Post Master, 19th August, 1853; the appointment being conferred on me in an autograph letter from the Governor-General for services during the Burmese War.   |
| 1853  | 19th August.            |  |
| 1854  | 8th Sept.<br>G.O.G.G.   | Appointed Honorary Assistant Resident at Lucknow.  |
| 1856  | 20th March.             | Appointed on the annexation of Oude to be Civil Surgeon and Superintendent of Charitable Institutions in Lucknow, and continued in these offices until the Mutiny, and until the Siege of the Residency, throughout which I served, and was a member of the Council of War convened by Brigadier-General Sir H. Lawrence to consider the question of holding or abandoning the Residency. My house in the Residency was one of the chief garrisons, and in it I lost 14 killed, and had 40 wounded during the defence. I had medical charge of Gen. Sir H. Lawrence, who died of his wounds in my house, and of his Staff and  |



| YEAR. | DATE AND AUTHORITY.           | APPOINTMENTS, OFFICES, ETC.  |
|-------|-------------------------------|--|
|       |                               | all the Civil Department. I was, subsequently, present at the Relief of Cawnpore by the Commander-in-Chief, Lord Clyde, having made a forced march of more than 30 miles to reach Cawnpore.  |
| 1858  | 20th March.                   | Went to Europe on Medical Certificate.   |
| 1859  | 29th April.                   | Returned to India.   |
| 1859  | 12th May.                     | Was then appointed Officiating Professor of Surgery and ex-officio First Surgeon of the Medical College Hospital, Calcutta, and confirmed in these appointments on the 27th June, 1860.  |
| 1860  | 27th June.                    |  |
| 1860  | 2nd June.                     | Appointed to the Medical charge of the Mysore Princes.   |
| 1861  | 13th March.                   | Appointed Fellow and Member of Senate of the University of Calcutta. Served two years as President of the Medical Faculty, and received the public thanks of the Faculty. Was University Examiner in Surgery from that time till 1872, when I left Calcutta. |
| 1863  | 28th July.                    | Promoted to Substantive rank of Surgeon.   |
| 1865  | 11th Nov.<br>(Bengal Gazette) | Appointed by the Government of Bengal to be Consulting Surgeon to the Howrah General Hospital.   |
| 1868  | 27th Feb.                     | Appointed Justice of the Peace for the town of Calcutta. Appointed Government Trustee for the Indian Museum.   |
| 1869  | 13th Jan.                     | Officiated as Surgeon to the Viceroy from January 13th, to February 18th, 1869.  |
| 1870  | 7th Jan.                      | By request of His Excellency, the Viceroy, accompanied H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh in his tour through India from 7th January to 10th March, 1870.  |
| 1870  | 29th June.                    | Promoted to rank of Surgeon-Major.   |
| 1871  | 22nd July.                    | Appointed Honorary Physician to the Queen.   |
| 1872  | 1st March.                    | Returned to England on furlough, from 1st March, 1872 to 1st March, 1874.  |
| 1872  | 25th July.                    | Elected Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London.   |

F.R.S., Q.H.P.

etc. etc.

, R.N., was

at Surgeon,

ate

ORD MOUNT

a meantime

g the siege,  
sent duringe, but was  
partment),  
Company's  
of a largelhet Light  
ober, 1851,

| YEAR. | DATE AND AUTHORITY.    | APPOINTMENTS, OFFICES, ETC.   |
|-------|------------------------|---|
| 1873  | 21st Feb.              | Appointed Member of the Indian Medical Board, London.   |
| 1873  | 7th Nov.               | Appointed Member of Committee of Military and Naval Medical Officers on scale of diet for troops in health, and for invalids embarked on board ship.  |
| 1874  | 26 <sup>th</sup> Nov.  | Appointed President of the Indian Medical Board, London; Member of the Army Sanitary Committee, and of the Senate of the Army Medical School, Netley. |
| 1874  | 30 <sup>th</sup> June  | Appointed Physician in ordinary to the Duke of Edinburgh. <i>and Surgeon General, local rank 10<sup>th</sup> March 1875</i>                           |
| 1874  | 8th May.               | Appointed, with Mr. Pollock, to report on the rate of supply of Surgical Instruments to India.  |
| 1874  | 6th Oct.               | Appointed Member of Committee to report on Pankahs, <i>the invention of Col. Creagh Osborne.</i>  |
| 1875  | 19th March.            | Appointed President of Committee to report on supply of Medicines and Medical Stores for India.   |
| 1875  | 17 <sup>th</sup> March | Appointed Physician to the Prince of Wales during his tour in India.  |
| 1876  | 12 <sup>th</sup> March | Created K.C.S.I.  |
| 1876  | 11 <sup>th</sup> May   | Appointed Honorary Physician to the Prince of Wales.  |
| 1880  | 7 <sup>th</sup> Jan.   | Appointed Examiner in Anatomy and Physiology for the Medical Department of the Army, Navy, and Indian Medical Services.                               |
| 1882  | Nov.                   | Served on Committee at Foreign Office on Egyptian Quarantine.   |
| 1883  | 5th May.               | Appointed Delegate for Indian Government at Inter-colonial Sanitary Congress; (Member and President of Jury, Medical Section,) Amsterdam.             |
| 1883  | July                   | Served on Committee on Cholera, Local Government Board.   |
| 1884  | 21st Feb.              | Appointed Member of Committee to select the Quinologist at the Government Cinchona plantations in the Nilgiris.                                       |
| 1884  | 24 <sup>th</sup> July  | Appointed as Royal Commissioner for Indian and Colonial Exhibition held in London in 1886   |



| YEAR. | DATE AND AUTHORITY.      | APPOINTMENTS, OFFICES, ETC.   |
|-------|--------------------------|---|
| 1885  | 17 <sup>th</sup> July    | Appointed to select and serve on a Committee to consider the Report by Drs. Klein and Gibbes of their Indian Cholera enquiry. |
| 1885  | 27 <sup>th</sup> April   | Appointed Delegate (Diplomatic and Medical) for the Indian Government at the International Sanitary Congress at Rome.         |
| 1885  | 7 <sup>th</sup> Oct.     | Served on Committee at Netley on accommodation at Army Medical School.  |
| 1886  | May - Oct                | <del>Served as</del><br><del>Appointed</del> Royal Commissioner for Indian and Colonial Exhibition, London.                   |
| 1889  | 10 <sup>th</sup> June    | Appointed by Prince of Wales Member of Leprosy Committee.   |
| 1890  | August. 15 <sup>th</sup> | Appointed Member of revived Army Sanitary Committee.  |

F.R.S., Q.H.P.

te. etc.

, R.N., was

at Surgeon,

ate

ORD MOUNT

in meantime

g the siege,  
sent duringe, but was  
partment),  
Company's  
of a largelhet Light  
ber, 1851,

| YEAR. | DATE AND AUTHORITY.            | HONOURS, MEDALS, ETC.  |
|-------|--------------------------------|--|
| 1852  | 8th May.                       | Was one of Medical Staff (being in charge of Field Hospital, Rangoon) thanked in General Orders by Lieutenant-General Godwin.  |
| 1852  | 2nd Nov.                       | Received the official thanks of Captain Latter (on special duty as Magistrate of Rangoon) for services as Civil Surgeon of Rangoon during the first settlement of that city after its capture.   |
| 1853  | 19th July.                     | Received an autograph letter from the Governor-General, Marquis of Dalhousie, acknowledging my services during the Burmese War, and giving me on that account the appointment of Residency Surgeon of Lucknow. On leaving Rangoon received a testimonial with a gold watch and chain from the inhabitants of Rangoon for services rendered to them as Civil Surgeon. |
| 1854  | 5th Dec.                       | Received from Captain Fletcher Hayes, Officiating Resident of Lucknow, a letter of thanks for services as Assistant Resident, during his incumbency.   |
| 1855  | 12th Nov.                      | Letter from Sir James Outram, Resident of Lucknow, thanking me for services as Assistant Resident.   |
| 1857  | 26th Sep.                      | Honourably mentioned in Sir J. Inglis' Despatch from Lucknow.  |
| 1857  | 8th Dec.<br>G.O.G.G.           | Received the thanks of the Government of India on above.   |
| 1857  | 25th Nov.                      | Medical Department of Lucknow honourably mentioned by Sir J. Outram in his Despatch.   |
| 1857  | 22nd Dec.                      | Thanks of the Government of India on above,  |
| 1858  | 7th Sep.                       | Promoted to Brevet rank of Surgeon for services in Lucknow Residency during the siege.<br><br>Recommended by the Head of the Medical Department, and by His Excellency Sir H. Rose, Commander-in-Chief, to be made Honorary Surgeon to the Queen. This recommendation was re-opened by Sir H. Rose on his leaving India.   |
| 1868  | 22nd Dec.<br>London<br>Gazette | Made Companion of the Order of the "Star of India."  |

1870 21<sup>st</sup> March Received a letter from the Duke of Edinburgh thanking me for accompanying him in his trip in Bengal



| YEAR. | DATE AND AUTHORITY. | HONOURS, MEDALS, ETC.   |
|-------|---------------------|---|
| 1871  | 22nd July           | Appointed Honorary Physician to the Queen.  |
| 1871  |                     | Received letter of acknowledgment from the Government of India for my large work, "The Thanatophidia of India," presented by me to the Government, and published and circulated throughout India by the Government. |
| 1872  | 29th Feb.           | Received when leaving India on furlough, an autograph letter from the acting Governor-General of India, and with it some silver plate presented to me by the Government of India.                                   |
| 1874  | July                | Appointed Physician in ordinary to the Duke of Edinburgh.   |
| 1875  | 17th March.         | Received a Despatch from the Government of India acknowledging my services on retirement from the Service.  |
| 1876  |                     | Created K.C.S.I.  |
| 1876  |                     | Appointed Honorary Physician to the Prince of Wales.  |
| 1876  |                     | Received the thanks of the Queen in an autograph letter for accompanying the Prince of Wales to India.  |
| 1887  |                     | Received the Jubilee Medal.   |
|       |                     | Have received War Batta, six months, and prize money for Burmese War.   |
|       |                     | Have received War Batta twice (twelve months), and prize money for the defence of Lucknow.  |
|       |                     | Was allowed to count a year's service towards retirement, for Defence of Lucknow.   |
|       |                     | Have received a medal and clasp for Burmah.   |
|       |                     | Have received a medal and clasp for the Defence of the Lucknow Residency.   |

, F.R.S., Q.H.P.

*etc. etc.*

R, R.N., was

nt Surgeon,

*late*

ORD MOUNT

n meantime

y.

g the siege,

esent during

e, but was

epartment),

Company's

of a large

lhet Light

ober, 1851,

## WORKS PUBLISHED.

## BOOKS.

Clinical Surgery in India. pp. 774.

The Thanatophidia of India. pp. 156. *Large folio*

I presented this work to the Indian Government from which I received thanks, and by which it was published in August, 1872. A Second Edition has been published. For copies of this work I received the thanks of Her Majesty the Queen, His Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh, His Grace the Duke of Argyll, and from many scientific and learned Societies.

Clinical and Pathological Observations in India. pp. 664.

The Royal Tiger of Bengal. pp. 99.

With the Princes in India. pp. 204. *Private circulation*

Tropical Diseases. pp. 404.

Climate and Fevers of India. pp. 278.

Section on Liver Abscess<sup>23</sup>—Edit. Murchison. *Diseases of the Liver*

## MONOGRAPHS, ADDRESSES, LECTURES, ETC.

Rules regarding defects of vision.

Presidential Address to the Asiatic Society of Bengal.

Presidential Addresses to the Epidemiological Society.

Introductory Address to the Medical Society of London.

Address to the Army Medical School, Netley.

Lecture to Students at Cooper's Hill on Preservation of Health in India.

The Natural History and Epidemiology of Cholera. *Two lectures*

Rainfall and Climate of India.

Destruction of Life by Wild Animals and Venomous Snakes in India. *Received medals of Soc. of Arts*

Several Monographs and Addresses on Medical subjects, besides many contributions to Medical and other periodicals.

*Three articles in the Nineteenth Century "Education & Examination"*  
*"The Deadly Wild beasts of India" "The venomous snakes of India"*



., F.R.S., Q.H.P.

*etc. etc.*

ER, R.N., was

ant Surgeon,

*late*

LORD MOUNT  
ion meantime  
lty.

ing the siege,  
resent during

ice, but was  
Department),  
. Company's  
of a large

Sylhet Light  
ctober, 1851,





DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE SERVICES

OF

SIR JOSEPH FAYRER, K.C.S.I., L.L.D., M.D., F.R.S., Q.H.P.

*From Colonel MAYHEW, Deputy-Adjutant-General, Burma Field Force.*

Rangoon, May 8th, 1852.

MY DEAR FAYRER,

An order from Government has been received granting to you and White a staff salary of 200 rupees monthly. I am very sorry the enclosed order\* was not issued in time to be sent to Montgomerie, who will be very vexed at the omission of your department in the despatches. I trust your having a *Gazette* to yourselves will make up for the disappointment. Everything was done in such a hurry that I am surprised more errors were not made. Such things occur in every despatch that I have ever seen, but they are not the less galling on that account.—Yours sincerely,

(Signed) W. MAYHEW, Col.,  
Dpty.-Adjt.-General, Burma Field Force.

P.S.—What is the present strength of your Guard?

*From Captain THOS. LATTER, on Special Service.*

To Dr. FAYRER, in charge of Field Hospital.

Rangoon, November 2nd, 1852.

SIR,

I cannot take leave of my duties in Rangoon without conveying to you my sincere thanks for the very great assistance you have been pleased to accord to me, whenever your professional acquirements were called for, from the time of our occupation of Rangoon up to the latest moment.

\* The order alluded to was one respecting the services of the Medical Officers during the capture of Rangoon.—J. F.

D., F.R.S., Q.H.P.

s etc. etc.

RER, R.N., was

stant Surgeon,

late

LORD MOUNT  
ssion meantime  
alty.

uring the siege,  
present during

rvice, but was  
l Department),  
I. Company's  
ge of a large

Sylhet Light  
October, 1851,

During this period, whilst you were in executive charge of the Field Hospital, and often in arduous times, I have had almost every day to request your professional assistance, whether for the care of the sick who have been brought from the town and its neighbourhood, or of men wounded in affrays or in battle, or the examination of bodies which have met their death under suspicious circumstances.

In fact, since the occupation of Rangoon you have, unaided, carried on its entire civil medical duties, and have accorded me an assistance for which I have cause to be grateful.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient servant,

(Signed) THOS. LATTEY, Capt., (on Special Service.)  
Magistrate of Rangoon.

*From The MARQUIS OF DALHOUSIE, Governor-General.*

Government House, Calcutta, July 19th, 1853.

SIR,

The Residency Surgeoncy at Lucknow has been vacant for some time. I have purposely reserved it that I might bestow it, as the best medical appointment in the gift of the Governor-General, upon the Assistant-Surgeon who should be found to have rendered the most approved services during the war with Burmah.

The testimony that has been borne to your professional skill, exertions, and character by the Superintending-Surgeon under whom you have served, has determined me to select you for this office, and I have much satisfaction in thus bestowing upon you the reward which your merit has won.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your faithful servant,

(Signed) DALHOUSIE.  
Assistant-Surgeon FAYRE, &c., &c., Rangoon.

*From The Inhabitants of Rangoon.*

Rangoon, August 17th, 1853.

To J. FAYRE, Assistant-Surgeon Burmah Field Force.

DEAR SIR,

Your promotion to a higher grade of your profession, rendering your departure from among us necessary, we feel that we should be greatly wanting did we not offer you an acknowledgment for all the



valuable professional assistance you have, at all times, so cheerfully afforded; frequently, we feel convinced, at the risk of your own health, and at the sacrifice of much personal comfort and convenience.

Of your professional abilities it would, of course, even if within our province, be superfluous to speak, the appreciation thereof being evinced by the circumstance which is just about to deprive us of your services and society. But our warmest thanks are due, and we thus publicly tender them, for your unceasing desire to serve the cause of humanity by hurrying at any time of day or night, in any weather, to the bedside of the afflicted, to distances of miles from the post of your own immediate Military duties, which were, doubtless, themselves very arduous through the trying Burmese campaign.

We beg your acceptance, as a permanent record of our esteem and high sense of your services and goodness, a trifling testimonial,\* which we will order to be forwarded to you in India by one of our Agents.

And now wishing you continued health and happiness, and still further reward of your Professional merit, we remain, dear Sir, very sincerely yours,

|          |                      |                |
|----------|----------------------|----------------|
| (Signed) | E. W. GRANT.         | R. S. EDWARDS. |
|          | ROBERT B. JOHNSTONE. | CHARLES BERRY. |
|          | RICHARD BIRRELL.     | L. CHISHOLM.   |
|          | ROBERT HANNAY.       | H. GODFREY.    |
|          | CRISP & CO.          | E. FOWLE.      |
|          | H. W. LEWIS.         |                |

*From Captain F. HAYES, M.A., Officiating Resident at Lucknow.*

To Dr. J. FAYRE, M.D.,  
Officiating Extra-Assistant-Resident,

Dated Lucknow Residency, December, 6th, 1854.

SIR,

I have the honour to request that you will do me the favour to make over to the Assistant-Resident the duty of signing all Registers of the transfer of Government Securities, Mooktarnamahs, and Life Certificates assigned to you in my letter, No. 2914, of the 16th September last, reserving to yourself that of attesting copies of letters and other public documents received and despatched from the Residency Office.

\* A valuable Gold Watch and Chain.

D., F.R.S., Q.H.P.  
is etc. etc.

ER, R.N., was

stant Surgeon,

is late

LORD MOUNT  
ssion meantime  
alty.

uring the siege,  
present during

rvise, but was  
l Department),  
I. Company's  
ge of a large

Sylhet Light  
October, 1851,

2. In making this communication to you, allow me on public grounds, to express the highest sense of my satisfaction at the zeal, diligence, and ability with which you have discharged all the duties entrusted to you; and to assure you that I shall always consider myself very fortunate in having been associated with you in the discharge of public duties. To an officer of your very high character, it will be needless for me to say more than that I feel sure that the interests of the Government can never suffer when entrusted to your hands; and, that whatever duties you may have to discharge will invariably be performed with much advantage to the State, and will ever reflect the greatest credit on you.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient Servant,

(Signed) F. HAYES, M.A. Oxon.,  
Officiating Resident.

*From Major-General F. OUTRAM, C.B., Officiating Resident at Lucknow.*

To JOSEPH FAYRE, Esq., M.D.,  
Residency Surgeon and Officiating-Extra-Assistant-Resident.

Dated Lucknow Residency, November 12th, 1855.

SIR,

I have the honour to acknowledge your letter, dated 7th instant, requesting me to relieve you from the duties of Officiating Extra-Assistant to the Resident, which you have been performing for the last fourteen months. . . .

In now relinquishing your aid as an Assistant, I beg to tender you my very sincere thanks for the able and cheerful manner in which it has been afforded to me for so long a period, at considerable trouble to yourself, while you received no remuneration therefor; and at the same time I have to express my gratification with the obliging offer you now make of your future services when they can be rendered in a new official capacity, of which I shall be most glad to avail myself at all times when occasion offers. . . .

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient servant,

(Signed) J. OUTRAM,  
Resident.

*Extract from Brigadier INGLIS's Despatch, dated Lucknow,*

*26th September, 1857.*

I beg particularly to call the attention of the Government of India to the untiring industry, the extreme devotion, and the great skill which have been evinced by Surgeon Scott (Superintending Surgeon)



and Assistant-Surgeon Boyd, of her Majesty's 32nd Foot; Assistant-Surgeon Bird of the Artillery; Surgeon Campbell, 7th Light Cavalry; Surgeon Bryden, 71st, N. I.; Surgeon Ogilvie, Sanitary Commissioner; Assistant-Surgeon Fayrer, Civil Surgeon; Assistant-Surgeon Partridge, 2nd Oude Irregular Cavalry; Assistant-Surgeon Greenhow; Assistant-Surgeon Darby, and Mr. Apothecary Thompson, in the discharge of their onerous and most important duties.

*Extract from General Orders by the Governor-General in Council,*

*dated, 8th December, 1857.*

Fort-William.

The Medical Officers of the Garrison are well entitled to the cordial thanks of the Government of India. The attention, skill, and energy evinced by Superintending Surgeon Scott, Assistant-Surgeon Boyd, Her Majesty's 32nd Foot; Assistant-Surgeon Bird, of the Artillery; Surgeon Campbell, 7th Light Cavalry; Surgeon Bryden, 71st Native Infantry; Surgeon Ogilvie, Sanitary Commissioner; Assistant-Surgeon Fayrer, Assistant-Surgeon Partridge, 2nd Oude Irregulars; Assistant-Surgeons Greenhow and Darby, and of Mr. Apothecary Thompson are spoken of in high terms by Brigadier Inglis.

*From R. SIMSON, Esq., Under-Secretary to the Government of India, with the Governor-General.*

To Assistant-Surgeon J. FAYRER, M.D., Edinburgh.

Dated Allahabad, the 19th, January, 1859.

*Foreign Department.*

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 1st November last, applying for an extension of leave of absence for three months, on medical certificate, and further requesting that you may be allowed that indulgence without forfeiting your appointment as Civil Surgeon of Lucknow.

2nd. In reply I am directed to inform you that your application for an extension of leave will be considered in the Military Department, in which the original leave of absence was granted: but with regard to your second request, the Right Honourable the Governor-General, in

D., F.R.S., Q.H.P.

s etc. etc.

RER, R.N., was

stant Surgeon,

late

LORD MOUNT  
mission meantime  
alty.

aring the siege,  
present during

vice, but was  
l Department),  
I. Company's  
ge of a large

Sylhet Light  
October, 1851,

consideration of your services and sufferings at Lucknow, is pleased to determine that you shall retain your appointment as Civil Surgeon at that place for the further period of three months.—I have, &c.,

(Signed) R. SIMSON,  
Under-Secretary to the Government of India,  
with the Governor-General.

---

*From Lieut.-General Sir J. OUTRAM, K.C.B.*

Dr. FAYRER was Civil Surgeon of the Lucknow Residency during the time I was Resident, and subsequently while I was Chief Commissioner, throughout which period I had frequent occasion to remark the zeal, ability, and assiduity with which he performed his medical duties, which were of a very extensive and important nature. And I can positively testify to the implicit confidence in his professional skill held by all classes at Lucknow—European and Native.

Again, on joining the Lucknow garrison in September, 1857, I found Dr. FAYRER there, and I can most heartily subscribe to the testimony in his praise officially recorded by Sir John Inglis in his despatch, having seen a great deal of Dr. FAYRER during the Siege, and personally witnessed and admired his conduct throughout that trying time—especially trying to Medical Officers, to whose very arduous professional duties were added those of the soldier.

(Signed) J. OUTRAM, Lieut.-General.

Calcutta, June 3rd, 1859.

---

*From General Sir J. INGLIS, K.C.B., who commanded Lucknow Garrison during the Siege.*

Cawnpore, June 22nd, 1859.

I have much pleasure in bearing testimony to the zealous manner in which Assistant-Surgeon FAYRER performed his duties during the Siege of Lucknow.

(Signed) J. INGLIS,  
Major-General Commanding Cawnpore.



*The GAZETTE of August 26th, 1859, contains the following :--*

*General Order No. 734.*

Horse Guards, August 26th, 1859.

THE Queen has been graciously pleased to command that the under-mentioned Assistant-Surgeons of Her Majesty's Indian Army be promoted to the Brevet rank of Surgeons from the 7th September, 1858, in consideration of their services during the Siege of Lucknow :

Assistant-Surgeon JOSEPH FAYRER, M.D.

Assistant-Surgeon SAMUEL BOWEN PARTRIDGE.

Assistant-Surgeon HENRY MARTINEAU GREENHOW.

Assistant-Surgeon ROBERT BIRD.

By command of His Royal Highness the General Commanding in Chief.

(Signed)

W. F. FORSTER, D.A.S.

UNIVERSITY OF CALCUTTA.

*Resolution of the FACULTY OF MEDICINE on electing a new President for the year 1865-66.*

WHILE electing a new President for the Faculty, it behoves us to return a most warm vote of thanks to the outgoing President for his zealous and able exertions in the Syndicate. Perhaps, as the University plans are pretty well settled, it may not fall to the lot of a future President to have to undertake so much in the Syndicate as Dr. Fayrer has. Should, however, troublous times for the Faculty arise in the future, we, who have worked during the last two years with Dr. Fayrer as our representative, can wish our successors no better fortune than to have as theirs, a man who possesses his ability, firmness, and discretion.

(Signed)

J. SUTCLIFFE,

Officiating Registrar.

(COPY) No. 35.

From C. U. AITCHISON, Esq., *Officiating Secretary to the Government of India.*

To Dr. J. Fayrer, C.S.I.

Dated Fort William, the 7th January, 1870.

(Foreign Department, Political.)

SIR,

I am directed to inform you that His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General has been pleased to appoint you to accompany and

D., F.R.S., Q.H.P.

etc. etc.

RER, R.N., was

stant Surgeon,

late

LORD MOUNT  
ssion meantime  
alty.

uring the siege,  
present during

ervice, but was  
al Department),

I. Company's  
ge of a large  
D.

e Sylhet Light  
October, 1851,

to be in Medical attendance on His Royal Highness the Duke of Edinburgh, during the tour which His Royal Highness will make in Upper India.—I have, &c.,

(Signed)

C. U. AITCHISON,

Officiating Secretary to the Government of India.

*From H.R.H. The DUKE OF EDINBURGH.*

Beyapore, 21st March, 1870.

MY DEAR FAYRER,

I must write you a few lines to thank you for accompanying me during my trip in the Bengal Presidency. I am afraid it must have been a great inconvenience to you leaving your work for so long, but I only hope you enjoyed the shooting half as much as I did. I received your letter of the 14th at Bombay, and I am glad to hear that the skins are all right. I enclose a list of some of the shooting, but I have mislaid the records of that in the Maldah district. I will send it when I find it, but in the meantime you could get it from Lowis at Maldah, to whom I sent a copy.

Hoping we may meet again before long, and perhaps be together at the death of another tiger or two,

I remain, Yours very truly,

(Signed)

ALFRED.

*From A. P. HOWELL, Esq. Under-Secretary to the Government of India.*

To the Inspector-General of Hospitals, I.M.D.

Dated Fort William the 7th January, 1871.

(Home Department.—Public.)

SIR,

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letters Nos. 931 and 942, dated the 19th and 22nd November, 1870, to the address of the Military Department, submitting a communication from Dr. Fayrer, C.S.I., tendering for the acceptance of Government, on certain conditions, his work on the poisonous snakes of India. It is noted that the cost of publishing the work, as estimated in your letter under acknowledgment will be 6,540 rupees.

2. In reply I am desired to state that the Governor-General in Council is pleased to accept, on Dr. Fayrer's own conditions, the valuable work offered by him, and I am to request that the thanks of the Government of India may be conveyed to Dr. Fayrer for his



proposal. It is understood that Dr. Fayrer will arrange for the publication of the work in accordance with the sanction hereby declared.—I have, &c.,

(Signed)

ARTHUR HOWELL,

Under Secretary to the Government of India.

No. 107.—Copy Forwarded to Dr. Fayrer, C.S.I., for information.  
—By order.

(Signed)

ARTHUR HOWELL,

Under Secretary to the Government of India.

*From Sir J. STRACHEY, G.C.S.I., Officiating Governor-General.*

Calcutta, February 23rd, 1872.

MY DEAR DR. FAYRER,

Before I cease to act as Governor-General there is one duty I must perform, and which I am anxious to perform in person. It is to offer to you, on behalf of the Government of India, our heartfelt thanks for the devoted services which you have lately rendered, on the occasion of the great calamity which has fallen upon the country in the death of the late Viceroy, the Earl of Mayo.

A Government can make no fit acknowledgment for services such as yours. You have already received a higher reward than any which I could offer, in the consciousness which you must feel that you have done all it was possible for you to do in token of the deep respect and regard which you bore to him whose loss we are now lamenting. It is for our own sakes rather than for yours, and because we feel that we cannot remain silent, that I ask you, on behalf of the Government of India, to accept our thanks, and to accept with them the piece of plate which accompanies this letter. It has little value in itself, but it will serve as a token of our gratitude.—Believe me, my dear Dr. Fayrer, yours very faithfully,

(Signed) JOHN STRACHEY.

Dr. J. Fayrer, C.S.I., Honorary Physician to the Queen.

*On the Plate.*

PRESENTED TO

SURGEON-MAJOR JOSEPH FAYRER, C.S.I.,

HONORARY PHYSICIAN TO THE QUEEN,

BY THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF INDIA,

IN RECOGNITION OF HIS INVALUABLE SERVICES

ON THE OCCASION OF THE LAMENTED DEATH OF

THE EARL OF MAYO, K.P., G.M.S.I.,

LATE VICEROY AND GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF INDIA,

FEBRUARY, 1872.

D., F.R.S., Q.H.P.

s etc. etc.

RER, R.N., was

stant Surgeon,

i late

LORD MOUNT  
sion meantime  
alty.

ring the siege,  
present during

vice, but was  
l Department),  
I. Company's  
e of a large

Sylhet Light  
October, 1851,

*From LORD NAPIER, of Magdala,*

To Sir W. Baker, K.C.B., Indian Council.

Calcutta, February 26th, 1872.

MY DEAR BAKER,

I beg to introduce to you my friend, Dr. Fayrer, whose acquaintance I first made during the siege of Lucknow.

As we arrived much exhausted from a week's marching and fighting in rain and sun of September we stood in need of assistance; and I may say literally we, the Staff, were hungry, and he fed us; wounded, he bound up our wounds; weary, and he comforted us, depriving his family of much that was the remnant of their own comforts.

Throughout the siege Dr. Fayrer's exertions never abated, either for the relief of individuals, or for the general health and safety.

Since then he has been Presidency Surgeon at Calcutta, and has possessed the entire confidence of the whole community as a very able physician, and particularly skilful surgeon. May I beg you to lay this character of Dr. Fayrer before the Duke of Argyll, in case of any opportunity offering to appoint him to some post connected with the India Office.

I am sure that my opinion would be heartily endorsed by all Calcutta, and all in India who know Dr. Fayrer.

Believe me, yours, ever sincerely,

(Signed) NAPIER OF MAGDALA.

[Copy given me by Lord Napier.]

*From Dr. J. C. BROWN, C.B., Head of the Medical Department,*

Office of Inspector-General of Hospitals, Indian Medical Department,  
Fort William, 28th February, 1872.

DEAR FAYRER,

A line to say good bye. You will be much missed here, but as climate and work have lately been telling on your health, you are beyond doubt right in seeking change and rest, of both of which you stand much in need. May they speedily set you right and enable you to continue working for many a day to come in the able and useful manner you have hitherto been doing.

You wont, I trust, mind my volunteering a bit of advice to you regarding your future. It is, that you should, I think, establish yourself in practice in London instead of returning to this country.

The leading position you have made for yourself here, and the respect and estimation in which you are held, hold out every temptation



to you to come back, but bear in mind that climate, as I have said, has begun to tell on you; if you come back it will be at the risk of losing your health altogether. With your abilities, experience, and reputation, and the connection you have formed, there would hardly, I should say, be a doubt of your succeeding in London, and there you would have a good climate to work in. You are well fitted in every way to take a first-class position anywhere, and you should seek one at home. I would be glad to see you in one there, feeling sure as I do that you would fill it with credit to yourself and our service.

For whatever you do you have my best wishes.—Believe me, yours very sincerely,

(Signed) J. CAMPBELL BROWN.

*From Sir HENRY F. PONSONBY, Private Secretary to the Queen.*

September 15th, 1872.

DEAR DR. FAYRER,

The Queen commands me to return you many thanks for the copy of your work on Snakes which you have had the kindness to present to her Majesty.—Yours very truly,

(Signed) HENRY F. PONSONBY.

Dr. Fayrer, C.S.I.

*From LORD SANDHURST.*

During the time I was Commander-in-Chief in India I had the best means of being acquainted with the importance of the professional duties discharged by Dr. Fayrer in Calcutta, and with the very high estimation in which he was held in that city.

It is not too much to say that, at the time to which I refer, there was no medical opinion so eagerly sought for in India as that of Dr. Fayrer, confidence in his powers being observed among his professional friends to the full as much as in the public at large.

(Signed) SANDHURST.

Dublin, December 10th, 1872.

*From LORD LAWRENCE, late Viceroy of India.*

January 20th, 1873.—26, Queen's Gate, S.W.

I have known Dr. Fayrer for the last nine years, and have a very high opinion of his abilities and character. He was one of the leading medical men in Calcutta when I was Governor-General, and was very

D., F.R.S., Q.H.P.

is etc. etc.

ER, R.N., was

stant Surgeon,

late

LORD MOUNT  
ssion meantime  
alty.

uring the siege,  
present during

rvice, but was  
d Department),

I. Company's  
ge of a large

Sylhet Light  
October, 1851,

highly esteemed and trusted. During the mutiny he formed one of the Lucknow Garrison, and attended on my brother, Sir Henry Lawrence, in his dying moments.

(Signed) LAWRENCE.

*From MAJOR O. T. BURNE, late Private Secretary to the Viceroy,*

47, South Street, Park Lane, W., January 28, 1873.

MEMO.

As late Private Secretary to the late Viceroy and Governor-General of India, I wish to record what I feel sure would have been done by Lord Mayo himself had he lived, viz., the very high opinion which he entertained of Dr. Fayrer's merits and qualifications.

The distinction attached to Dr. Fayrer's name in India, both in a professional point of view, and as an officer whose services were specially prominent in the defence of Lucknow in 1857, is a matter of notoriety requiring no comment on my part.

But I can personally testify to the fact of how truly Lord Mayo recognised that distinction, and how much he endeavoured on every possible occasion to give effect to his opinion.

The late Viceroy availed himself of Dr. Fayrer's services and experience on all important occasions. Apart from the personal esteem in which he held him, he consulted him officially on all weighty professional questions, and placed the greatest reliance on his judgment and opinion.

It is right to mention that, when the Duke of Edinburgh visited India in 1869—70, Dr. Fayrer accompanied his Royal Highness throughout his tour to the Upper Provinces and Bombay at the Viceroy's and H.R.H.'s special request. It was an all-important matter, in Lord Mayo's opinion, to select the most experienced medical officer he could find in India for such a responsible duty. Dr. Fayrer loyally acceded to the wishes expressed; and I hope he will pardon me for adding my personal knowledge that he did so at serious temporary inconvenience and loss of practice contingent on his absence.

Dr. Fayrer is held in the highest estimation, publicly and privately, by all classes in India.

(Signed) O. T. BURNE, Major.

*From DR. NORMAN CHEVERS, Principal of the Medical College, Calcutta.*

DR. FAYRER, C.S.I., having informed me that he entertains an idea of resigning the appointment of Professor of Surgery of the Calcutta Medical College and Senior Surgeon of the College Hospital, I testify that during the thirteen years in which he has occupied these



posts, the manner in which he has performed his duties has invariably received the expressed approval of the Government and of the Head of the Medical Department; while his vast ability, great judgment and noble personal character, have won for him the admiration, esteem and affection of myself and our Colleagues. His loss to the Institution is an event which I am unable to contemplate without the deepest concern.

(Signed) NORMAN CHEVERS, M.D.,  
Principal Calcutta Med. Coll.

London, August 26, 1873.

From SIR WILLIAM JENNER.

63, Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, W., December 30, 1873.

DEAR DR. FAYRER,

To those acquainted with your high scientific acquirements, the position you held in India, and the very large experience you have had, it seems almost absurd to have to bear testimony to your fitness for appointment as Physician to a Hospital. But since you think such testimony may be required by the electors, I have the greatest pleasure in stating that I entertain the highest possible opinion of your merit as a Physician, and of your qualification for the post. Any hospital might, I am sure, be proud of ranking you among its staff.—Yours very truly,

(Signed) WILLIAM JENNER.

From MAJOR-GENERAL PEARS, accompanying a despatch from the Government of India.

No. 536, Military.

India Office, S.W., 17th March, 1875.

SIR,

I am directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to forward copy of a letter addressed by the Principal of the Medical College at Calcutta to the Deputy Surgeon-General of the Presidency Circle, and also of a letter from the Surgeon-General Indian Medical Service to the Adjutant-General of the Army, and to inform you that the Government of India have stated that they have much pleasure in sending the communication and in adding the expression of their high appreciation of your services and merits.

I am Sir, Your obedient Servant,

(Signed) T. PEARS, Major-General,

To Sir J. FAYRER.

Military Secretary.

.D., F.R.S., Q.H.P.

is etc. etc.

FAYRER, R.N., was

Assistant Surgeon,

in Calcutta

LORD MOUNT  
session meantime  
rally.

during the siege,  
present during

service, but was  
in the Department),

I. Company's  
ge of a large  
).

at Sylhet Light  
October, 1851,

*Despatch from the Government of India.*

(No. 25 of 1875.)

*Military Department.*

To the Most Hon'ble the Marquis of Salisbury, *Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India.*

Dated Fort William, the 5th February, 1875.

MY LORD MARQUIS,

We have the honor to acknowledge your Lordship's despatch of the 31st December, 1874, No. 361, intimating that Surgeon-Major J. Fayrer, M.D., C.S.I., has been allowed to retire from the service, and that his name has been submitted to his Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, in view to the honorary rank of Deputy Surgeon-General being conferred upon him.

2. Under these circumstances it would be unnecessary to forward the papers \* noted in the margin, which were received just prior to the receipt of your Lordship's despatch under acknowledgment; but, as they contain very gratifying testimony to the value in which Surgeon-Major Fayrer's services were held, we have much pleasure in sending them and in adding the expression of our high appreciation of Dr. Fayrer's services and merits.

We are, &c.,

(Signed) NORTHBROOK.

.. B. H. ELLIS.

.. H. W. NORMAN.

.. A. HOBHOUSE.

.. E. C. BAYLEY.

.. W. MUIR.

Exd. J. Kennedy.

*Extract—Fort William Military Consultation for January, 1875.*

*From J. C. BROWN, Esq., C.B., Surgeon-General, Indian Medical Department.*

To the Adjutant-General.

(No. 1278, Dated Fort William, the 31st December, 1874.)

In forwarding the enclosed letter dated 26th November, 1874, from Surgeon-Major J. Fayrer, M.D., C.S.I., of the Bengal Medical Establishment, soliciting permission to retire from the service, I have the honor to explain that the application was received, in the first instance, in the Military Department, and was transferred to this office for submission to Government in accordance with the instructions contained in G. G. O. No. 366 of 1871.

\* Cons. January, 1875 (No. 1499.)



2. Surgeon-Major Fayrer had also addressed a letter to the Principal of the Medical College, Calcutta, resigning his appointments in that institution. This communication has been forwarded in original to the Government of Bengal, and I beg to attach a copy of the same with a copy of Dr. Chevers' remarks \* thereon for the information of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief and of Government. I cordially endorse all that Dr. Chevers says of Surgeon-Major Fayrer, and recommend that he may be promoted on retirement to the honorary rank of Deputy Surgeon-General under the provisions of para. 10 of the Royal Warrant of 1873.

*From N. CHEVERS, Esq., M.D., Principal, Medical College.*

*To Dr. Francis, Deputy Surgeon-General, Presidency Circle.*

(No. 733, Dated Fort William, the 21st December, 1874.)

I have the honor to forward for submission to the Surgeon-General, a letter in original dated the 27th ultimo, received this morning, in which Surgeon-Major Fayrer, C.S.I., solicits that he may be permitted by Government to resign his appointments in this college and elsewhere, and to retire from the service on the pension of £365 a year; and further that he may be recommended for the step of honorary rank accorded to medical officers on retiring after 25 years' service.

It is a mere act of duty on my part to submit that, while I and my colleagues the professors of this college and the medical officers of the hospital rejoice that it has been the pleasure of Her Majesty's Government to recognize the great value of Surgeon-Major Fayrer's services by conferring upon him the highest medical appointment in their gift, we cannot but regret that, even in the course of well-earned promotion, this institution and its staff should be deprived of the inestimable support and co-operation of an officer who, during a period of nearly fifteen years, did at least as much as any man has done to win for the college and hospital that high reputation which they at present hold. Dr. Fayrer's reputation as a Surgeon, Physician and author is so well established and so generally recognised in India and in Europe, that we who have, for many years, daily watched the making of it have only to add our heartfelt concurrence to the universal consent; and I am in a position to submit that his work here was invariably performed with that energy and high sense of official and professional duty which is inseparable from his character, and in a manner which claimed from him the gratitude of the sick poor and the affection and admiration of his students and brother officers.

(Signed)

N. CHEVERS,

Principal Med. Coll.,

Calcutta.

\* No. 733, dated 21st December, 1874, with copy of memo. No. 5020, dated 22nd idem, from the Deputy Surgeon-General, Presidency Circle.

M.D., F.R.S., Q.H.P.

is etc. etc.

YRER, R.N., was

istant Surgeon,

re late

1 LORD MOUNT  
ssion meantime  
rality.

during the siege,  
present during

service, but was  
al Department),  
I. Company's  
ge of a large  
o.

the Sylhet Light  
1 October, 1851,



No. 5020.

Forwarded.

(Signed)

C. R. FRANCIS, M.B.,

*The 22nd December, 1874.**Depy. Surgeon-General.*

SUBMITTED for the orders of Government with the Commander-in-Chief's recommendation that Dr. Fayrer may be recommended for a step of honorary rank on retirement.

Exd. J. Kennedy.

March 17th, 1875, India Office.

MY DEAR DR. FAYRER,

The Prince of Wales contemplates a visit to India next cold season, and will probably leave England in November for an absence of four or five months. H. R. H. has expressed a wish that you should accompany him as his medical adviser, and the Marquis of Salisbury will be glad to hear from you as soon as possible whether you will be willing to accept the office.—Yours sincerely,

(Signed) T. PEARS.

Dr. FAYRER, C.S.I.

*From H. M. THE QUEEN.*

Osborne, January 28, 1876.

The Queen is anxious to express personally to Dr. Fayrer her appreciation of his firm conduct with respect to the various objections to some of the places which the Prince of Wales was to have visited, but which, thanks to his firm and decided language, were abandoned. The Queen thanks Dr. Fayrer for this as well as for his letters \* \* \* \*

Sir J. Fayrer has received the thanks of the Government for services in connection with sanitary matters in Egypt in 1883, specially for the selection of medical men for service there; also the thanks of the Secretary of State for India for his account of the proceedings at the Inter-colonial Sanitary Congress at Amsterdam in 1883, at which he was delegate for the Indian Government, and Member and President of the Jury of the Medical Section; also for services in connection with the International Sanitary Conference at Rome in 1885, at which he was diplomatic and medical delegate for the Indian Government; and for serving on the committee held in 1885 on the report of Drs. Klein and Gibbes on the etiology of Asiatic Cholera.



ABSTRACT OF THE SERVICES OF

SURGEON-GENERAL SIR JOSEPH FAYRER, K.C.S.I., LL.D., M.D., F.R.S., Q.H.P.

*Foreign Assoc. of the Academy of Medicine, Paris etc. etc.*

---

SIR JOSEPH FAYRER, son of the late COMMANDER R. J. FAYRER, R.N., was educated in England, Scotland, and on the Continent.

He received his first commission in 1847, as Assistant Surgeon, R.N., H.M.S. "Victory," for service in Haslar Hospital.

After remaining there for a short time, he accompanied <sup>*the late*</sup> LORD MOUNT EDGUMBE as his physician to the south of Europe, his commission meantime remaining in abeyance by permission of the Lords of the Admiralty.

When in Palermo, he served in the military hospitals during the siege, from December, 1847, to March, 1848, and was subsequently present during the siege of Rome, in 1848.

On his return, in 1849, he did not rejoin the Naval service, but was appointed Assistant Surgeon, Royal Artillery (Ordnance Medical Department), where he served till 1850, when he entered the Hon. E. I. Company's service as Assistant Surgeon, and sailed in medical charge of a large detachment of recruits, arriving in Calcutta in October, 1850.

In November he took medical charge of a wing of the Sylhet Light Infantry Battalion and the civil station of Cherra Poonjee. In October, 1851,

he was appointed to the medical charge of the 74th Bengal Native Infantry at Dacca, the regiment being then prostrated with malarial fever; he accompanied the regiment in boats on the river, where they suffered severely from cholera.

In 1852 he was appointed to the Field Hospital of the Burmah Field Force, and served throughout the Burmese war, being present at the taking of the stockades on the Irrawady, and had charge of the Field Hospital during the siege and capture of Rangoon. Was appointed in December, 1852 (additionally), Medical Storekeeper to the Bengal Division of the Army of Burmah, and in 1853, Officiating Civil Surgeon of Rangoon.

He remained in these appointments until transferred to Lucknow as Residency Surgeon in 1853, the appointment being conferred by the following autograph letter from the Governor-General, LORD DALHOUSIE :—

GOVERNMENT HOUSE, CALCUTTA,

*July 19th, 1853.*

SIR,

The Residency Surgeoncy at Lucknow has been vacant for some time. I have purposely reserved it that I might bestow it, as the best medical appointment in the gift of the Governor-General, upon the Assistant Surgeon who should be found to have rendered the most approved services during the war with Burmah.

The testimony that has been borne to your professional skill, exertions, and character by the superintending Surgeon under whom you have served, has determined me to select you for this office, and I have much satisfaction in thus bestowing upon you the reward which your merit has won.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your faithful servant,

(Signed) DALHOUSIE.

He received official thanks for his services during the Burmese War, and from the local authorities, as well as from the mercantile population of Rangoon for services during very arduous times.



In 1854, he was appointed (additionally) Hon. Asst. Resident at Lucknow, and on the Annexation of Oudh in 1856, Civil Surgeon and Superintendent of Charitable Institutions in Lucknow, which offices he continued to hold till the defence of the Residency, throughout which he served.

He was a member of the Council of War convened by Sir HENRY LAWRENCE, and his house in the Residency was one of the chief garrisons, where he lost 14 killed, and 40 wounded.

He had medical care of Sir HENRY LAWRENCE—who died in his house from his wounds—of his staff, and of other departments. For services during the defence he received the thanks of the Government and was made Brevet Surgeon.

He was present at the relief of Cawnpore by the Commander-in-Chief, LORD CLYDE, having made a forced march of 30 miles. After this, his health being much impaired by exposure, fatigue and privation, he was sent to Europe on medical certificate, in 1858.

He returned to India in 1859, on being offered the appointment of Professor of Surgery and First Surgeon of the Medical College Hospital, Calcutta.

He remained in Calcutta over 13 years, during which time he held various other appointments tending to promote medical science and education; was appointed to the medical charge of the Mysore Princes in 1860; Fellow and Member of the Senate of the University of Calcutta in 1861; was for two years President of the Medical Faculty, and received the public thanks of the Faculty; was University Examiner for 11 years, and was appointed Consulting Surgeon to the Howrah General Hospital in 1865; in

In 1868 he was made Justice of the Peace for Calcutta, and Government Trustee for the Indian Museum.

He was also President of the Asiatic Society of Bengal for two years.

He officiated as Surgeon to the Viceroy during part of 1869, and by order of the Viceroy accompanied the Duke of Edinburgh in his tour through India, from January 7th to March 10th, 1870, for which he received the thanks of H.R.H., and was subsequently appointed his Physician in Ordinary.

Before returning to England, in March, 1872, on sick furlough, his health having broken down from continuous hard work, he was promoted to the rank of Surgeon-Major, and was made Hon. Physician to the Queen.

When in England, he was elected Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians and Fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1873 Member of the Indian Medical Board.

In 1874, on the retirement of SIR R. MARTIN, he was appointed President of the Medical Board at the India Office, becoming at the same time Member of the Army Sanitary Committee, of the Senate of the Army Medical School, Netley, and Surgeon-General.

On relinquishing active service in India, a despatch from the Government of India was received by the Secretary of State for India, commending his services in that country.

Whilst in India, *inter alia*, he conducted a series of investigations into the nature of snake poison, with the view of lessening the mortality which in India is known to exceed 20,000 yearly. The results were embodied in an



exhaustive monograph, illustrated with plates of the poisonous snakes. This work, known as the "Thanatophidia of India," he presented to the Government of India, his object being that it should be distributed throughout India to facilitate the recognition and destruction of venomous snakes and to indicate the best methods of obviating the mortality amongst the bitten. For this he received the thanks of Government.

In England, as President of the Medical Board, an office involving duties of a very responsible character, SIR JOSEPH FAYRER has served the Government in various other ways. He was President of a Committee to report on the supply of drugs to India, which resulted in diminution of expenditure; served on Committees on Egyptian quarantine, and on Cholera (Local Government Board and Foreign Office); served on a Committee to consider the report of Drs. KLEIN and GIBBES, who had been sent to India at his instigation by the Secretary of State, to report on cholera; served on a committee at Netley on the accommodation of the Army Medical School, and by the command of the Prince of Wales, on the Leprosy Committee, formed in 1889, and other committees on cognate subjects.

He laid down rules as to defects of vision in candidates for the Public Services, which have been adopted by Government.

He represented the Indian Government at the Inter-Colonial Sanitary Congress at Amsterdam, in 1883, where he was President of the Jury, Medical Section, and at that held at Rome in 1885, for both of which services he received the thanks of the Government. In 1886 he was appointed Royal Commissioner for the Indian and Colonial Exhibition, and was President of the Section of Preventive Medicine at the Congress of Hygiene and Demography held in London in 1891.

Besides fulfilling these duties, in 1875-76 he held the onerous position of Physician to the Prince of Wales during his visit to India, when he had medical charge of the expedition, which was successfully completed.

When in India, in 1876, he was advanced to the grade of K C.S.I., having been created C.S.I. in 1868. He also received on that occasion the thanks of the Queen in an autograph letter for his services, which had been made peculiarly responsible and arduous by the prevalence of cholera during the Prince's visit. He was also made Hon. Physician to the Prince of Wales.

He was Examiner in Anatomy and Physiology from 1880-93 for the Public Medical Services, on retiring from which post he received the thanks of the Secretary for War.

He has medals and clasps for the Burmese War and the defence of Lucknow ; also the Jubilee medal.

He has thus completed <sup>nearly 47</sup> ~~46~~ years' service, dating from the time when he entered the Royal Navy, and ~~43~~ from the time he entered the Indian service. Of these the last 18 have been passed in the responsible position of President of the Medical Board at the India Office, and Physician to the Secretary of State for India in Council.

Details as to his degrees, literary or scientific distinctions, books and monographs, and the recognitions he has received from Government and the authorities under whom he has served, are to be found in the accompanying memoranda.

March, 1893.

Jan. 1895





ROYAL  
B  
Physic  
medica

W  
having  
thanks  
made  
the Pr

H  
Public  
of the

H  
Luckr

H  
he en  
service  
Presic  
Secret

D  
monog  
the au  
memo



*Letter from LORD GRANVILLE, thanking Sir J. Fayrer for his services in connection with the selection of medical men for service in Egypt during the Cholera Epidemic.*

---

FOREIGN OFFICE,

August 9th, 1883.

SIR,

I have to express to you the thanks of Her Majesty's Government for the assistance which you have been good enough to afford in regard to sanitary matters in Egypt; and more especially in connection with the present Cholera Epidemic, and the selection of medical men for service in Egypt.

Her Majesty's Government are happy to think that these measures are beginning to show good results; and they trust that the Epidemic is now steadily diminishing.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient, humble Servant,

GRANVILLE.

Sir Joseph Fayrer, K.C.S.I.

---

*Letter from the Under Secretary of State for India, conveying the thanks of the SECRETARY OF STATE to Sir J. Fayrer, for services as member of a Committee to consider the Report of Drs. Klein and Gibbes, on the Etiology of Cholera.*

---

INDIA OFFICE, S.W.,

9th November, 1885.

SIR,

I am directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to convey to you his Lordship's cordial thanks for the service you have rendered to the Indian Government as a member of the Committee which, under the presidency of Sir W. Jenner, has lately taken into its consideration the Report of Drs. E. Klein and Gibbes on the Etiology of Asiatic Cholera.

In the opinion of his Lordship that Report forms, with the observations of the Committee upon it, a valuable contribution to sanitary science.

It has therefore been printed, and I am to request your acceptance of the accompanying six copies.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

J. A. GODLEY.

Sir Joseph Fayrer, K.C.S.I., LL.D., F.R.S.



H B  
af Physic  
l medica  
c  
W  
having  
10 thanks  
l made  
t the Pr  
l  
l H  
c Public  
l of the  
F  
1 Luckr  
F  
he en  
servic  
Presic  
Secre  
L  
c mono  
the au  
memo

J. A. COOPER



*Letter from the UNDER-SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA, conveying the thanks of the Secretary of State to Sir J. Fayrer for representing the Indian Government at the Amsterdam Congress.*

INDIA OFFICE, S.W.,

4th October, 1883.

SIR,

I am directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 11th ultimo, relative to the Medical Congress at Amsterdam which you attended as the representative of the Government of India.

I am to express to you Lord Kimberley's thanks for your interesting and valuable account of the proceedings and results of the Congress, and to state that a copy of your letter will be forwarded for the information of the Government of India.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

J. A. GODLEY.

Sir Joseph Fayrer, K.C.S.I., M.D.

---

*Letter from the SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA, thanking Sir J. Fayrer for representing the Indian Government at the International Sanitary Conference at Rome.*

INDIA OFFICE, S.W.,

25th November, 1885.

SIR,

With reference to recent communications with you, I am directed by the Secretary of State for India to forward for your information a copy of a despatch from the Government of India, dated 13th October, and of a letter with accompaniment from the Foreign Office, from which you will see that it will not be necessary for you to return to Rome at present for the purpose of attending the Sanitary Conference.

I am also to take this opportunity of repeating Lord Randolph Churchill's cordial thanks for the valuable services which you have rendered in connection with the Conference.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

J. A. GODLEY.

Sir J. Fayrer, K.C.S.I.



h B  
af Physic  
P medic  
c

W  
having  
l thanks  
l made  
c the Pr  
t

l F  
l Public  
c of the  
l

l F  
l Luck  
l

F  
he er  
t servic  
Presid  
Secre

I  
mono  
the au  
memo



*Letter respecting the extension of Sir Joseph Fayrer's tenure of office at the  
India Office.*

---

INDIA OFFICE,

WHITEHALL, S.W.

15th June, 1892.

SIR,

A letter was addressed to you from this Office, dated the 12th of February last, with which was forwarded a copy of a Resolution passed in Council on the 2nd of that month relating to the enforced retirement of Officers at the age of 65, unless it should be represented that the retirement of an Officer at that age would be detrimental to the interests of the Public Service.

I am, however, directed to acquaint you that it has now been represented to the Secretary of State for India in Council that, on account of your special and exceptional qualifications, your retirement from the post of President of the Medical Board would be detrimental to the Public Service, and that his Lordship, having adopted this view of the matter, has decided that you may be retained in that post beyond the age of 65, but not beyond the 12th of January, 1895, when you will have attained the age of 70.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

(Signed) A. GODLEY.

Surgeon-General Sir Joseph Fayrer, K.C.S.I., M.D., etc., etc.



11 B  
af Physic  
0 medic

W  
having  
thanks  
made  
the Pr

1 F  
Public  
of the

F  
Lucki

F  
he en  
servic  
Presi  
Secre

I  
monc  
the a  
mem



*Letter from the SECRETARY OF STATE FOR WAR on Sir J. Fayrer's retirement  
from the Examinership for the Medical Services.*

---

No. 4845. Gen. No. 667.

PALL MALL,

LONDON, S.W.

9th August, 1892.

SIR,

I am directed by the Secretary of State for War to acknowledge your letter of the 9th of May last, setting forth in detail your views upon certain suggested changes in the Examination of Candidates for Commissions in the British and Indian Medical Services; and, in thanking you for the same, I am to state that all the points urged by you will receive the fullest consideration when the constitution of the new Examining Board is being considered.

Mr. Stanhope has not failed to note that the experience gained by you in the course of your long and valuable service as Examiner in Anatomy and Physiology has led to the conviction on your part that the tenure of examinerships should be for a limited term. In this view Mr. Stanhope fully concurs; and as new arrangements are now imminent for the conduct of the examinations, he considers the occasion a fitting one for releasing you from the labours of a post you have for 12 years so ably and conscientiously filled. Mr. Stanhope proposes therefore that the office of Examiner in Anatomy and Physiology shall be regarded as vacant in six months from this date; and in conveying to you this intimation, I am entrusted with the pleasing duty of placing on record the high appreciation in which your eminent services have been held, and of the ability and zeal which you have brought to the discharge of your onerous duties.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

(Signed) RALPH THOMPSON,

Surgeon-General Sir JOSEPH FAYRER, M.D., K.C.S.I., etc., etc.



H  
a  
P  
c  
E  
Physi  
medic  
V  
having  
thank  
made  
the P  
F  
Publi  
of the  
F  
Luck  
I  
he en  
servic  
Presi  
Secre  
L  
mon  
the a  
mem

*[Faint, illegible text from the reverse side of the page, appearing as bleed-through.]*



INDIA OFFICE,

WHITEHALL, S.W.

31st December, 1894.

SIR,

I am directed by the Secretary of State for India to inform you that he has appointed Brigade Surgeon Lieutenant-Colonel WILLIAM ROE HOOPER to succeed you as President of the Medical Board of this office on your approaching retirement.

Mr. Secretary FOWLER desires to take this opportunity to place on record his high appreciation of your services during a long and distinguished career.

Mr. FOWLER need not recapitulate your services to the State in India, notably during the memorable Siege of Lucknow; they have been recognized by the Government of India, and by the honours conferred on you by Her Majesty the Queen. These services, as well as those which you have rendered to Science, are well known, and reflect honour not only on yourself, but also on the profession and service to which you belong.

In leaving India in 1874, you were appointed President of the Medical Board of this Office, and the Secretary of State for India in Council now desires me to convey to you his cordial acknowledgments for the admirable manner in which you have discharged the duties of that post during the past twenty years.

On your retirement you will carry with you the regard and esteem of the Secretary of State and his Council, and of all with whom you have had official relations during your tenure of office.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

(Signed) A. GODLEY.

Surgeon-General Sir Joseph Fayrer, K.C.S.I., M.D., etc., etc.



Physi  
medic  
V  
having  
thank  
made  
the P  
Publi  
of the  
Luck  
he e  
servic  
Presi  
Secre  
monc  
the a  
mem

INDIA OFFICE,  
WHITEHALL, S.W.  
1st December, 1904.

I am directed by the Secretary of State for India to inform you that he has appointed Brigadier-General Sir Joseph Foweraker, K.C.S.I., M.D., as President of the Medical Board of India in Council now in office, and to convey to you his cordial acknowledgments for the admirable manner in which you have discharged the duties of that post during the past twenty years.

On your retirement you will carry with you the regard and esteem of the Secretary of State and his Council, and of all with whom you have had official relations during your tenure of office.

I have the honor to be, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,  
(Signed) A. GOBLEY.

Brigadier-General Sir Joseph Foweraker, K.C.S.I., M.D., &c.



*Resolution of the Senate of the Army Medical School, Netley, on SIR JOSEPH FAYRER'S retirement, after 20 years' service as Member of the Senate, forwarded to him by the Director-General of the Army Medical Staff.*

---

*Extract from SENATE MINUTES, January 6th, 1895.*

“SIR JOSEPH FAYRER'S RETIREMENT.—The Director-General said that, ‘as this was the last occasion upon which Sir JOSEPH FAYRER would be present as a Member of the Senate, he took this opportunity to express on behalf of himself and his colleagues the very great regret with which they contemplated his retirement. The great interest which Sir JOSEPH FAYRER has always taken in the work and welfare of the Army Medical School, and his ever anxious desire to promote its interest and power for good for the Medical Services of both the British and Indian Armies, renders his withdrawal from the meetings of the Senate a very great loss to the School and Netley. His intimate knowledge of the work done there, and his constant visits during nearly every session, often at personal inconvenience, made him an invaluable adviser of the Professors and an ever sympathetic friend to those passing through the School. In conclusion, the Director-General felt that he was only expressing the feelings of the other Members of the Senate and of the past and present Members of the Army and Indian Medical Services, when he said they felt deeply the loss of Sir Joseph's advice; probably no servant of the Crown had deserved a well earned rest more than he, and in saying good-bye to him officially, he trusted that Sir Joseph might be spared many years yet to take the same interest in the work of the School at Netley as he has always hitherto done.’

“The other Members of the Senate concurred in what the Director General said, and hoped that he would convey officially to Sir Joseph this expression of their unanimous opinion.”



E  
Physi  
medic

V  
havin  
thank  
made  
the P

I  
Publi  
of the

I  
Luck

I  
he en  
servic  
Presi  
Secre

I  
monc  
the a  
mem



West Cliff  
Boolestone

Southampton

Jan. 16. 95

My dear Sir Joseph

It is with great pleasure that I am asked to inform you that at a general meeting of the officers at Netley, held to-day, it was unanimously decided to ask your permission to allow your portrait to be painted by an artist of eminence and placed in the officers' mess at Netley, with a replica for Lady Fayrer.

We propose to ask all officers, past and present of the British and Indian Medical Services to join us in this testimonial as a small token of the esteem and regard in which you are held, and I am certain they will be only too willing to do so.

The following are the names of a special committee appointed to carry this out

Sir W. Mackenzie - President  
Surgeon Maj. Gen<sup>l</sup> Giraud P. M. C.  
Professor Cayley

Brig. Surg. Lt. Col. L. Macleod

S. Fairland

Hotter, Treasurer etc.

Further details we shall arrange afterwards.

I need hardly add that this is a most congenial duty that has fallen to me.

With very kind regards

Believe me

Sincerely yours

(signed) J. Lane Hotter

Sir Joseph Fayrer K.C. S. S., J. R. S.



*Letter from the UNDER SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA, respecting Sir J. Fayrer's  
pension and bonus.*

---

INDIA OFFICE,

WHITEHALL, S.W.

24th, April, 1895.

SIR,

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 23rd January, 1895, and to acquaint you in reply that the Secretary of State for India in Council has under his consideration your application for an increase to the pension recently granted to you on retirement from the office of President of the Medical Board.

Mr. Secretary Fowler is unable to sanction any addition to the pension which has been awarded to you under the Superannuation Act, but, in consideration of your long and exceptional services, he has much pleasure in sanctioning the grant to you of a bonus of £800, which will be paid to you by the Accountant-General of this office.

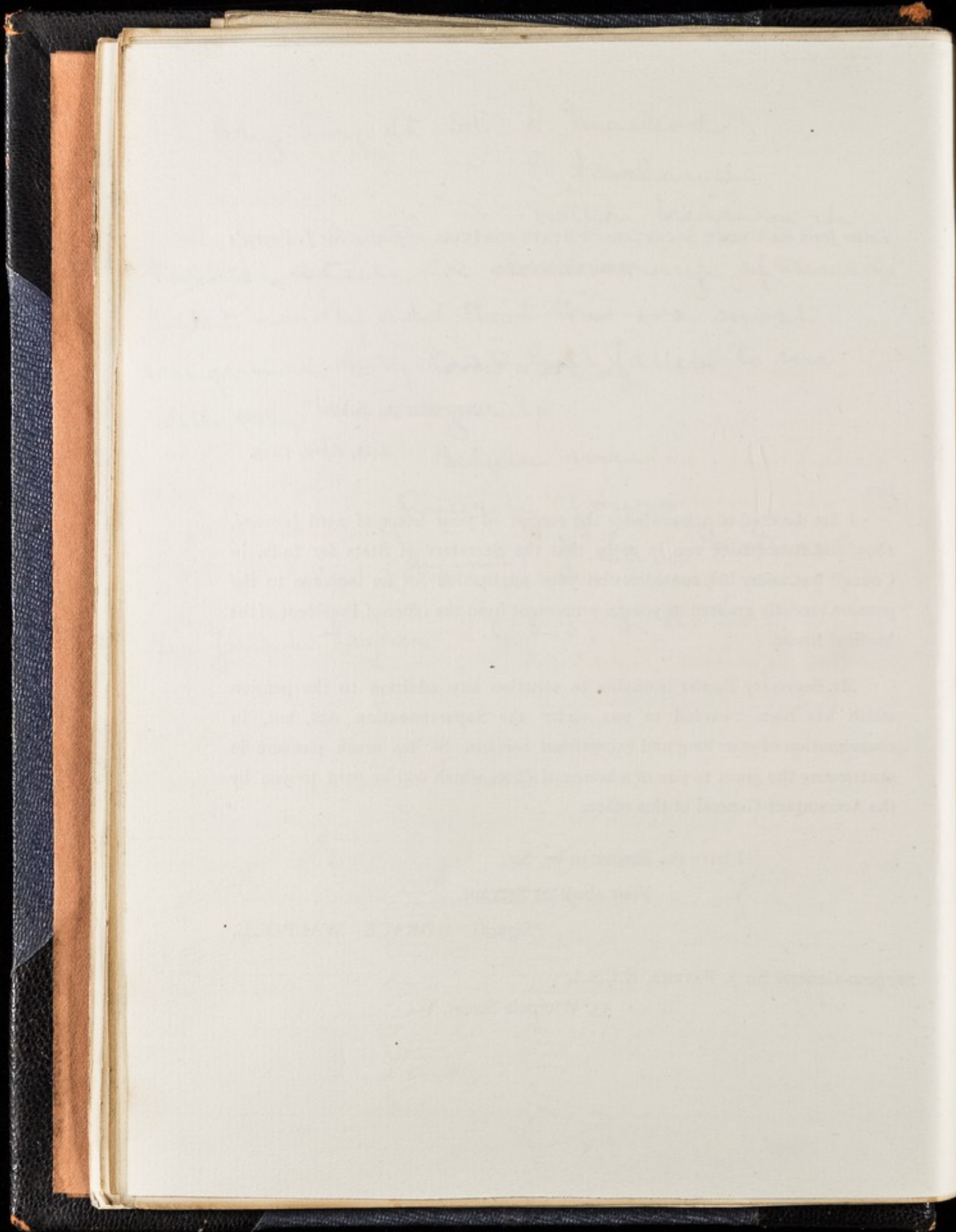
I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

(Signed) HORACE WALPOLE,

Surgeon-General Sir J. FAYRER, K.C.S.I.

53, Wimpole Street, W.





*Letter from the MILITARY SECRETARY AT THE INDIA OFFICE, conveying sanction  
for Sir J. Fayrer's continuance of rank as Surgeon-General.*

INDIA OFFICE,

WHITEHALL.

6th May, 1895.

SIR,

I am directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to inform you that a communication has been received from the Horse Guards, in which it is stated that the Secretary of State for War, after consultation with H.R.H. the Commander-in-Chief, has approved of the grant to you of the honorary rank of Surgeon-General, with effect from the date of your retirement from the Medical Board of this Office, and that the same will be submitted to the Queen for Her Majesty's sanction accordingly.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

(Signed) O. N. NEWMARCH,

Major-General, Military Secretary.

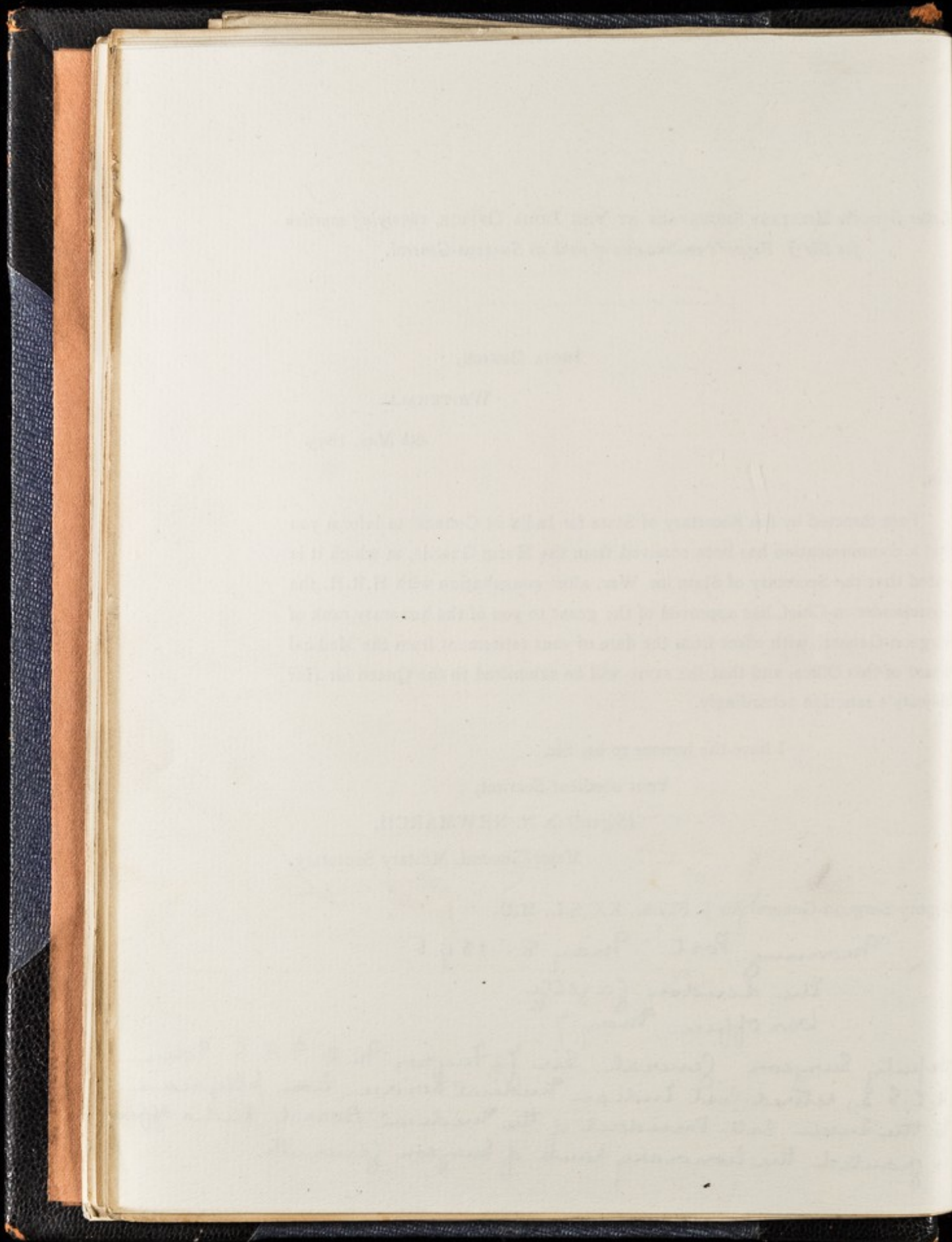
Deputy Surgeon-General Sir J. Fayrer, K.C.S.I., M.D.

"Morning Post" May 8. 1895

The London Gazette

War Office May 7<sup>th</sup>

Deputy Surgeon General Sir J. Fayrer M.D., F.R.S. Educ.  
K.C.S.I., retired list Indian Medical Service, hon. physician  
to the Queen, late President of the Medical Board, India Office  
is granted the honorary rank of Surgeon General.



The first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the

the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the  
the first of these is the fact that the



*Minute of the Army Sanitary Committee on SIR J. FAYRER'S retirement after 20 Years' Service as Indian Member.*

ARMY SANITARY COMMITTEE,

WAR OFFICE,

10th May, 1895.

SIR,

I am directed by the Army Sanitary Committee to forward for your information a copy of a minute which was ordered to be entered on the Minutes of the Proceedings at their Meeting yesterday, and at the same time to convey to you an expression of their regret at your retirement from the Committee.

I am, Sir,

Your obedint Servant,

(Signed) J. J. FREDERICK,  
Secretary,

Army Sanitary Committee.

SIR JOSEPH FAYRER, M.D., K.C.S.I., etc., etc.

---

*Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Army Sanitary Committee at their Meeting on the 9th May, 1895 :—*

“Surgeon-Colonel W. R. HOOPER, M.D., took his seat as a Member of the Army Sanitary Committee, in the place of Surgeon-General SIR JOSEPH FAYRER, K.C.S.I., who has retired after 20 Years' Service on the Committee, during which time his knowledge and varied experience generally, but more especially in regard to questions of Indian Hygiene and Public Health, have been of great value and assistance to the Committee in discussing the various Sanitary questions that have been referred for their consideration and opinion.”





*Letter from the Director-General, Army Medical Department.*

WAR OFFICE,

18, VICTORIA STREET.

*June 21st, 1895.*

MY DEAR FAYRER,

It is to me a matter of surprise and regret that the authorities have not in a special manner rewarded your eminent services to the State in the many responsible and high posts you have held during your distinguished career.

Among the many positions you have filled with so much advantage to the Public Service and credit to yourself, I would wish to place on record the ability and care with which you have conducted, as President, the onerous duties of the Indian Medical Board for over twenty years.

I trust, however, that before long the due recognition of your valuable services will be entertained, and that the highest reward open to the Profession may be conferred upon you.

Believe me,

Yours sincerely,

(Signed), W. A. MACKINNON,

D.G.,

*Army Medical Staff.*

SIR J. FAYRER, K.C.S.I., M.D., ETC., ETC.

Dear Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th inst.

and in reply to inform you that the same has been forwarded to the proper authorities for their consideration.

I am, Sir, very respectfully,  
Your obedient servant,

Wm. A. Harrison

My Dear Sir,

It is a matter of course and ought to be that the authorities have not in a special manner requested your valuable services for the State in the capacity of a physician and high post and have left it to the distinguished members of the profession to whom you have been so much indebted for their advice and aid.

Should you be able to attend to the request I would wish to place you under the care of the State and have conducted as President of the Association of the Medical School for over twenty years.

I trust however, that before long the the reputation of your services will be established and that the highest reward will be the State's.

Very truly,  
Yours sincerely,

Wm. A. Harrison

Wm. A. Harrison

Wm. A. Harrison, M.D., etc., etc.



Letter from the Marquis of Salisbury  
(Prime Minister)

Private

Dec. 28. 1895

My dear Sir

I have great pleasure in  
informing you that the Queen has been  
pleased to direct that you should be  
created a Baronet at the approaching new  
year in recognition of the high position which  
you occupy in your profession and of the  
long and valuable services which you have  
rendered to Her Majesty's Government during  
your tenure of office as President of the  
Medical Board at the India Office

Believe me

yours very faithfully  
(signed) Salisbury

Surgeon General  
Sir Joseph Fayrer B. C. S. I.

letter from the Proprietors of Salisbury  
(Private Property)

Nov 28 1842

My dear Sir  
I have great pleasure in  
informing you that the Queen has been  
pleased to direct that you should be  
created a Baronet of the first class with  
peer in recognition of the high position which  
you occupy in your profession and of the  
very valuable services which you have  
rendered to the Proprietary Government during  
your tenure of office as President of the  
Medical Board at the India Office  
Believe me  
Yours very faithfully  
(Signed) Salisbury

James (General)  
in reply to you 28.11.42



Letter from Sir Horace Walpole K. C. B.  
Asst. Under Secretary of State for India

India Office  
14 April 1896

Sir

I am directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter applying for an increase of your retiring allowances and to acquaint you in reply that after careful consideration of its contents, Lord George Hamilton regrets that he is unable to modify his predecessor's decision in the matter

I am, Sir

your obedient servant

(signed) Horace Walpole

Surgeon General

Sir Joseph Fayrer Bart., K. C. S. I., M. D.

Letter from Sir Thomas Dalrymple to C. B.  
Clerk of the State for books

London Office  
11 April 1796

Sir I am directed by the Secretary of  
State for books in Council to acknowledge  
the receipt of your letter applying for an  
increase of your returning allowances  
and to acquaint you in reply that after  
careful consideration of its contents  
Lord George Thurlston reports that he  
is unable to certify any increase  
therein in the matter

I am Sir  
your obedient servant  
(Signed) Thomas Dalrymple  
Surgeon General  
St. James's Palace, 11 April 1796

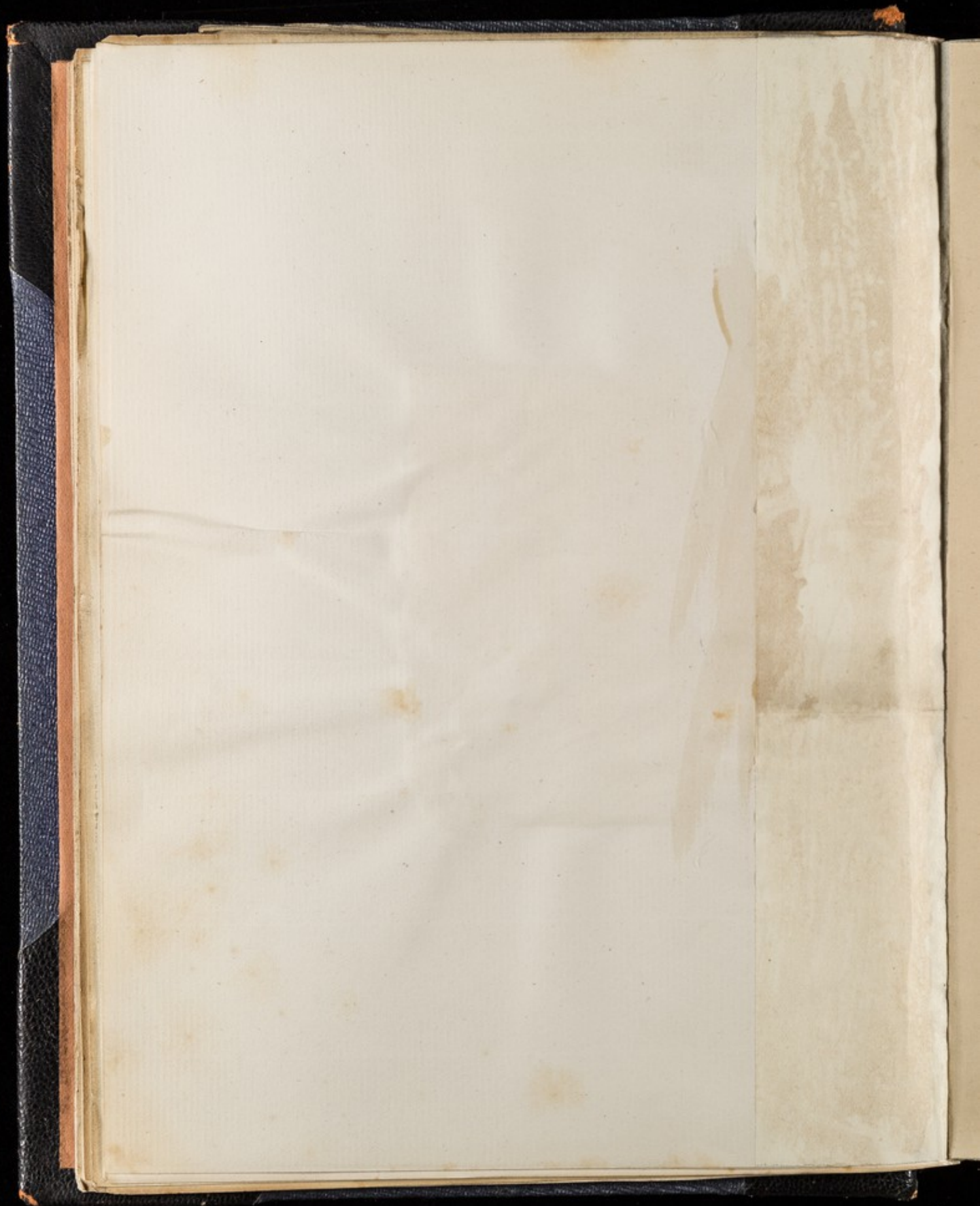




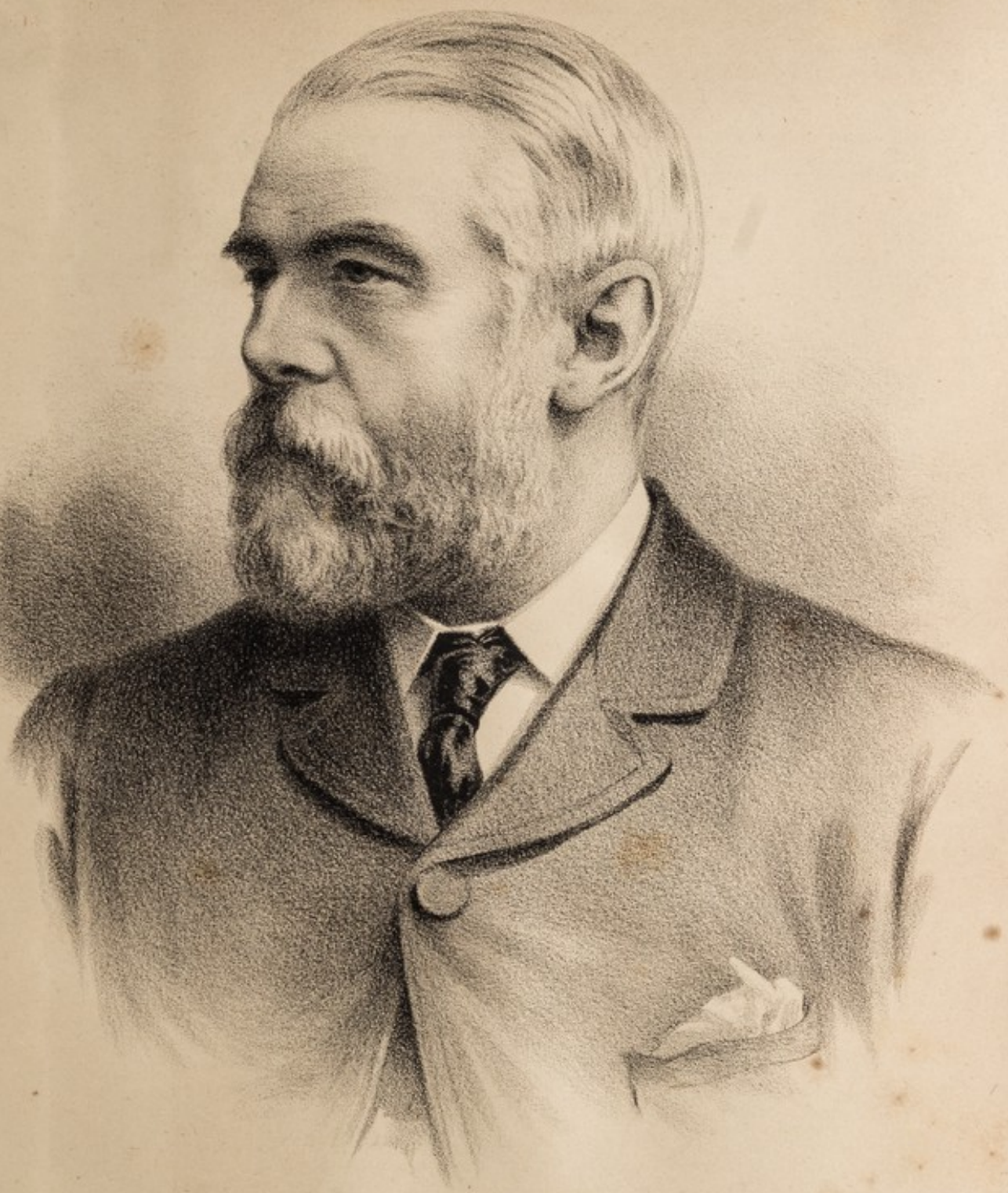










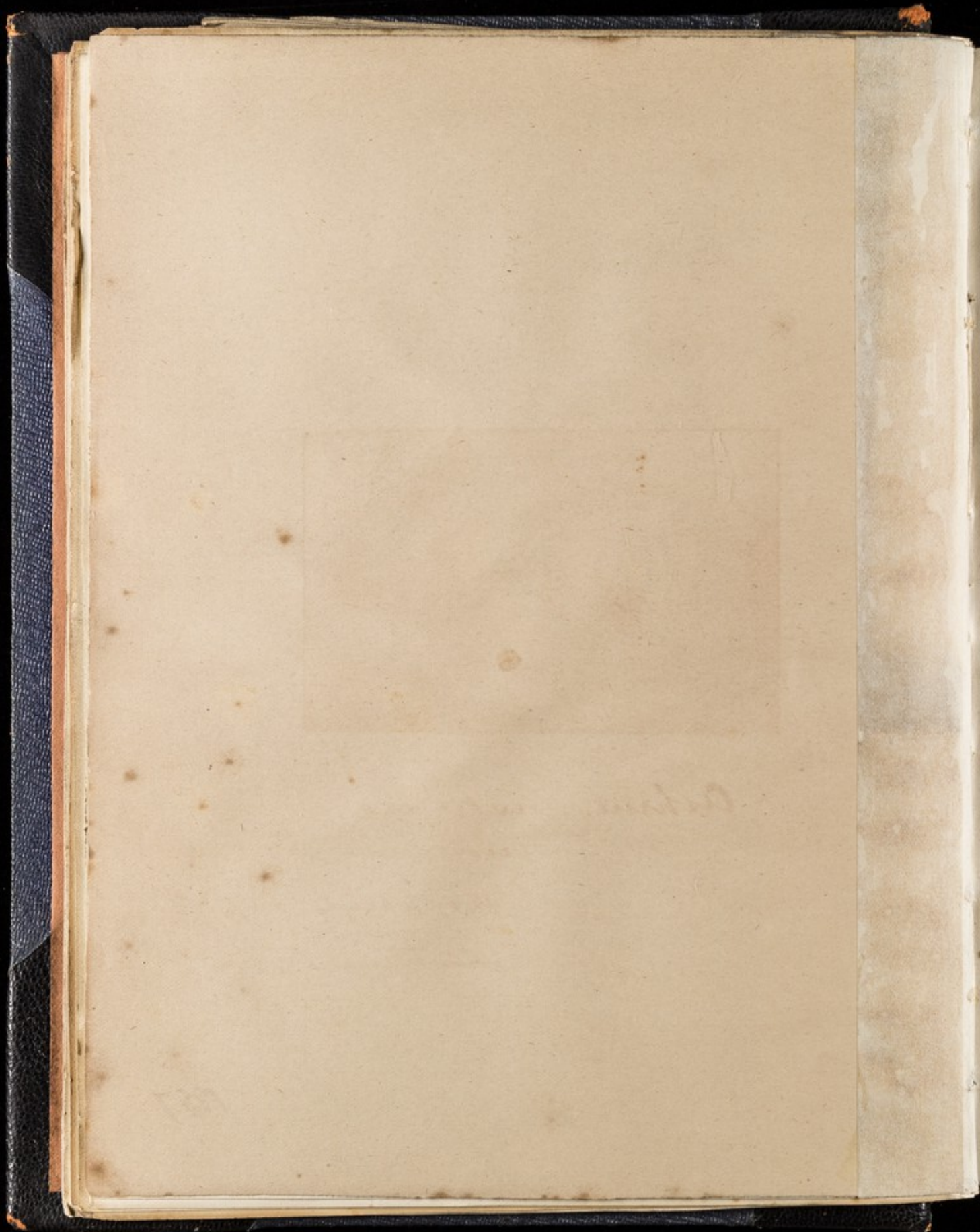


st 62.

*[Signature]*  
S. H. Ayer

1867.



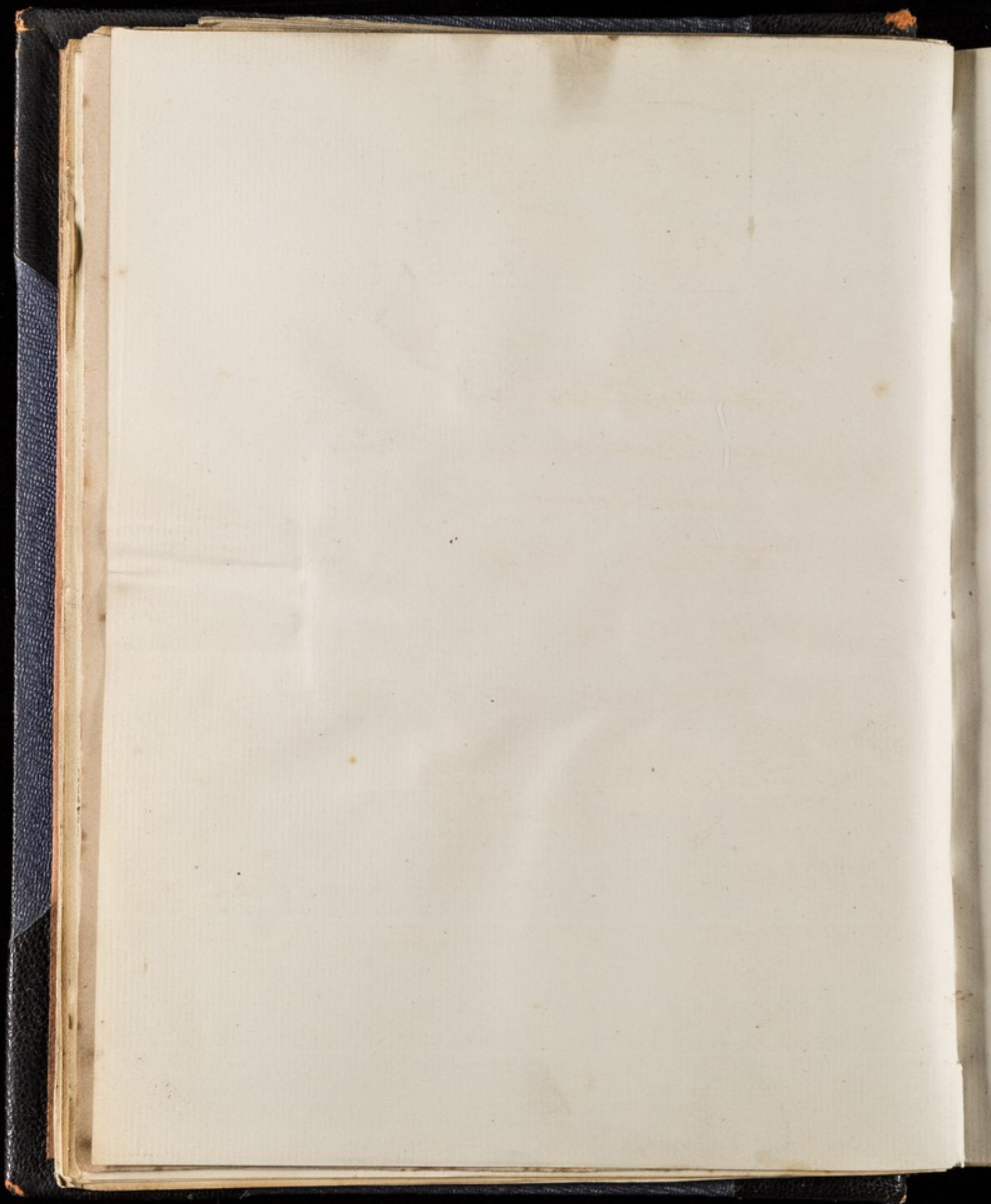




Ashmeadows House.  
Tandside  
Arrecauk Bay  
Westmoreland









FAYRER, Sir JOSEPH, K.C.S.I., LL.D., M.D.  
F.R.S. (cr. 1876).

Second son of the late Robert John Fayrer, Esq., of  
Milnthorpe, Westmoreland, Commander R.N. (who d.  
1869), by Agnes, dau. of R. Wilkinson, Esq.; b. 1824;  
m. 1855 Bethia Mary, dau. of Major-Gen. A. Spens,  
of Edinburgh. Sir J. Fayrer, who graduated at the  
University of Edinburgh, is Surgeon-Gen. in the  
Army, President of Medical Board, India Office, and  
Hon. Physician to the Queen, the Prince of Wales, and  
the Duke of Edinburgh.—*Athenæum*, and *East India*  
*United Service Clubs*, s.w.; 53, Wimpole Street, w.

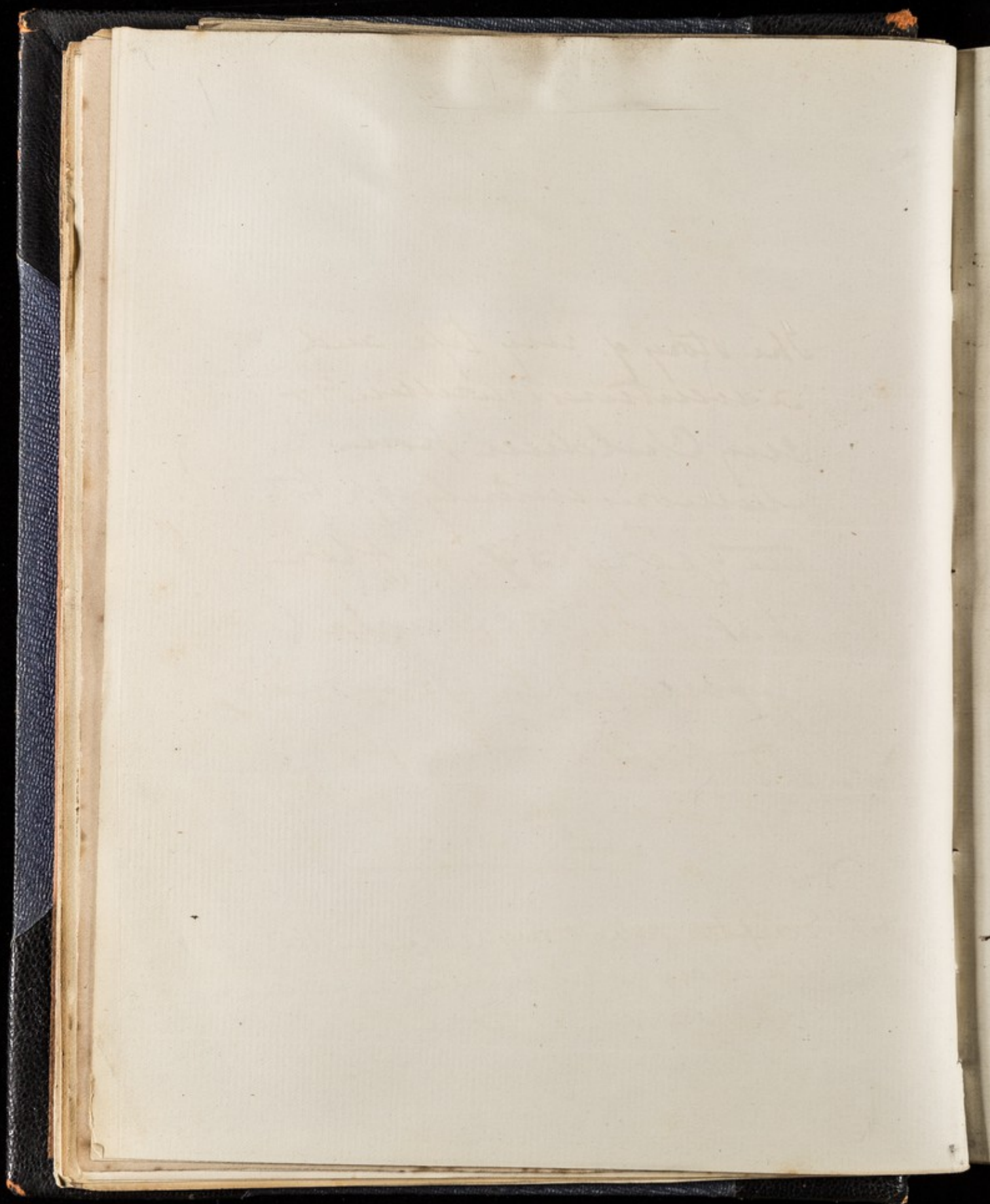
6 Decr

The story of my life and  
adventures. written by  
my Children, from  
memory entirely up to  
the year 1859<sup>+</sup>; after  
that from occasional  
references to journals  
or note books.

J. Fayrer

\* Excepting shooting diaries in 1853-1857  
which are given in detail as written in  
my journal at the time.

H





1824

1.

I was born on the 6<sup>th</sup> December 1824.  
at Plymouth. my Father and Mother  
were on a visit there. as far as I can  
remember to have heard, he had  
recently returned from a voyage  
to India, and my Mother had  
gone to Plymouth to meet him.

As a boy, I can recollect that on  
the 6<sup>th</sup> of December if possible  
there were always woodcocks for  
dinner, as my father shot  
two of those birds on the day I was  
born -

I am one of eight children: two  
sisters - and one brother who has  
died. The other brothers all young.



1824-1842

The eldest sister died in infancy  
before I was born. The second  
+ Anne married Mr Henry Steel  
Stead and is settled in  
Melbourne, Australia.

My eldest brother William +  
Caff. commenced life in a  
merchants office in Liverpool  
he afterwards went to the West  
Indies and learned sugar  
planting in Jamaica. After  
meeting Mrs he entered the  
Royal Navy as a pintail  
Paymaster - a clerk as they  
were then styled. He did not  
adhere long to this life  
and left it for Australia.  
where he led an unsettled

xx. Both dead Anne in Melbourne

William in Penzance & Africa

since I began to write that happily



who had made my father a lieutenant for similar conduct. 21888

3  
life. and is now in South Africa  
probably as unsettled as ever.  
my brother Robert Wilkinson,  
next to me <sup>in age</sup> entered the Navy  
as a Cadet, on the West India  
station. Distinguished himself  
in the boats of his ship the  
Vernon at the taking of  
San Pedro de America  
when acting as A.D.C. to Captain  
Lodge. he was made acting  
Lieutenant by Lord Dundonald  
the Commander in Chief in the  
West Indies - and soon after  
returning to England went on  
board the "Exmouth" at Portsmouth  
where he passed his final  
examination as Lieutenant



1824-1842

and shortly after was appointed  
to the Corvette "Famstone" in  
the Australian Station, as  
mate. his promotion as  
Lieutenant not as yet being  
confirmed - He subsequently  
received his commission as such  
intended - and not long after  
died of some acute disease  
or fever at Melbourne.

The next brother Alexander  
+ Colvins at first served in the  
Navy but left it and  
emigrated to Australia where  
he now is - his career I fear  
has not been prosperous. -

Richard Wilkison the 5<sup>th</sup>  
son also went to Australia

not heard of for many years last air article  
the note made in 1884



but left that country and came  
 to Seelnow, where I was Residency  
 Surgeon in 1856 - Sir Henry Lawrence  
 gave him a local commission  
 in the Oude Irregular Cavalry  
 when the Mutiny broke out in  
 1857. and sent him with Captain  
 Fletcher Hayes & Lieut Barker  
 with a detachment of irregular  
 Cavalry to Cawnpore. and thence  
 up country. where at Myrapore  
 the Sowas murdered and  
 killed the Officers. poor Barker  
 was cut down through the back  
 of the neck by one of his own  
<sup>a band of a tribe named Samudh Khan</sup>  
 troopers. while drinking at a well  
 The bodies of the three murdered



Officers. Richard. Barker and  
 Hayes were brought into the  
 station of Sydney Cove by a sick  
 native friend of their  
 and buried. I subsequently  
 erected a monument over  
 poor Richard's grave. -

x Edward Allen. the youngest  
 brother also went to Australia  
 and is there at present. his  
 career seems to have been  
 unsettled and adventurous  
 and up to this time not  
 prosperous.

So much for my sisters and  
 brothers. - my father was  
 born in the year 1788<sup>Julian</sup> and  
 entered the Navy at an early

died in Australia of heart disease  
 well of. chemist of the same name  
 L.R. Aug 1844



age. His first ship I think I have  
heard him say, was the Caroline  
Capt. Page. He was subsequently  
in the Impervance with John  
Cochrane and was serving  
in her in the Mediterranean  
in 1807. He was severely wounded  
in the right arm in attacking  
an enemy's ship, where he  
took with great loss on both sides  
This is narrated in the life of  
Capt. Murray, of the Kingston,  
but the narrative is made  
in that account of giving  
the command of the boat  
to John Norrie. Whereas my  
father was in command. And  
Norrie being a junior midshipman



1824-1842

8  
The ship turned out to be a <sup>privateer</sup> ~~privateer~~ sailing  
under French Colors - and really  
therefore <sup>as a matter</sup> one of our own side.  
She showed French Colors when  
hauled and refusing to allow  
the boats to come alongside  
<sup>as she did not want to be overhauled</sup> fired on them. They immediately  
took her by boarding. Wounding  
many men on both sides  
my Father's right arm was  
struck by a bullet. The  
captain the privateer was  
killed. In this gallant  
service my father who was  
taken to Mather's hospital.  
was promoted to Lieutenant.  
his commission dating Decr  
1808. He received a <sup>thanking</sup> ~~thanking~~  
from the regt - and finally



crippled and remained for some  
time on half pay - <sup>I do not think he received his</sup>  
I do not think he received his  
pension for many years after his  
wound - and then it was by the  
intervention of some influential  
friend who obtained his injured  
arm when they were shooting.  
He served afterwards in the  
American war and among  
other ships was Lieut of the  
Officer's Captain Pigot.

His superior in the Insurre  
had been Captain Maryat. Another  
Stewart & Pigot. <sup>Lady Campbell</sup> who rose to  
great distinction afterwards.

I do not think that - after the  
American war he had any

when trying an engine for fire in the hospital. Some  
very good work & chain wound him back - with the exception  
of him to have - He was then the best of - a portrait of  
woman by Mrs. Dole - she had it around her neck



more active service in the navy.  
He appears to have been discouraged  
and disheartened like so many  
other good officers by neglect and  
indifference. and he then obtained  
permission to command the  
Indian Marine - and for many  
years he commanded ships  
of this class to Calcutta. The  
"Madras" & "Lady Dora" being  
those I remember to have  
heard him speak of. - and  
he was a most successful  
and popular Captain, making  
many friends and gaining  
a high reputation both at  
home and in India.



11 11  
It was after his return from  
one of these voyages. My mother  
awaiting his arrival in Plymouth.  
But I was born on Dec 8<sup>th</sup> 1824  
and thus, tho' of a West Indian  
family, I was born in Downshire

My father was one of several sons  
of Capt. J. Fayer who commanded  
a privateer, and died and was  
buried near Cape Coast Castle.

My father had one brother the  
Rev. Joseph Fayer Rector of St. Michael's  
Church in Cornwall. <sup>Bodmin</sup> a second  
Edward Fayer <sup>Sir</sup> Lieut. R. V. who  
was known as "The Defiance" when  
he founded in a sale of land  
of the Court of Norway - and of  
collected rightly there when a third

St. Michael's  
or Bodmin



named John who died in the  
West Indies as a Lieutenant  
a Captain in the Army.

This is a  
mistake  
there was no  
fourth son.

He had several sisters. One, Nancy  
who married the Rev. Sirley  
Naval Chaplain - Jane  
who married the Rev. Phillips  
Rell - Hannah who married

the Rev. - Carter - and two  
I believe were unmarried.

My mother's name was Agnes  
Wilkinson only daughter of  
a Gentleman of Lancashire. I  
remember her as young and  
very beautiful - much loved  
and admired by all who knew  
her. What she was to her children  
and husband they only know



as they only can know how fondly  
 her memory is revered and  
 cherished as all that was happy  
 and lovable. She was awarded  
 by the female vice from John  
 Chelard who took David King of  
 Scotland prisoner at North's  
 Corp. and I can well <sup>remember</sup> much  
 my mother's Aunt Compland,  
 as a stately and dignified old  
 lady whom we all <sup>remember</sup> well  
 all very fond of as we were  
 of our Grandmother her sister  
 and with whom I used to be a  
 boy to spend many pleasant  
 days at Ashmeadow's house



Sandside. Ninecunle Bay.  
where she lived there with  
her second husband Mr  
Berry. and her daughter  
Ann Hamali. When  
we were all so dreadfully  
attacked.

From the device on the arms  
of my family I suppose. as  
well as from the name our  
ancestra must have been  
a blacksmith or worker in  
iron. Three horse shoes on  
a bend in the shield and  
a winged horse shoe as  
crest. Fairer. Fairer.  
Fairer. Fairer. are all originally



the same name when it came  
to the Spelled Fayer. I have not  
ascertained - It appears from  
the records of the Herald's Office  
that. Thine of Wrecops Down  
in Westmoreland was the  
representative of the family in  
Charters the 1<sup>st</sup>. time. I have  
not - the I intend to the do. as  
it traced the lineal descent  
from that source. It appears  
at any rate to belong to the  
Country of Westmoreland.

There is a monument to my  
Grandfather and his son Edward  
who was lost in the S. of France  
in the Church at Haverham  
near Beetham. and I wished  
to put me up in the same



church to my Father Mother  
and brother Robert and  
Richard. but the incumbent  
would not sanction the  
erection of any monument  
in the Church or on its  
walls, so I was obliged to  
abandon the idea - My  
Father and Mother, as I  
shall subsequently relate  
died and were buried  
at Dinan in France.  
My brother Robert is buried  
in Melbourne Australia  
and Richard in Mysore  
in the North West Province  
of India - My own child  
Joseph Henry is buried at  
Calcutta in India



My earliest recollections are of  
Kendal in Westmorland, where  
we lived when I was quite a  
child. Our house was in the  
Stranngate, and we went  
down to the enclosure of a  
Quaker meeting house: this  
spot was common in Kendal  
in those days - and I recollect  
how I used to watch the Quakers  
in their peculiar and formal  
dress go in and come out on  
Sundays and how I wondered  
what they did in their meeting  
house - I can remember that  
about this time strange  
stories came to the place of



people being made away  
with in large Cities for the  
purpose of dissection. That  
they were gassed, a plastic  
laid over them and the head  
disfranchised. And how I had  
a vague undefined dread  
that something of the  
kind might happen there.  
And how I saw many  
people suffer the same -  
Among other childish recollections  
is that of lying awake at  
night at Christmas listening  
to the Christmas carols  
thinking how beautiful  
the music was. And at



Kendal

19

19

the same time rather mysterious  
I was very fond of reading and  
then quite a little child used  
to bring me books. and I can  
remember an uncle making  
me read to him and some  
friends out of a newspaper,  
and their surprise that a  
young child could read  
so well - I don't think I  
could have been more than  
three or four years of age.

I was very fond of carving  
things out of bits of wood or  
other material that I could  
cut with a pocket knife,  
and many beads and  
other things I used to fashion



in this way - my education  
and that of my sister and  
brother William was entirely  
conducted - as indeed was  
that of all my brother Henry  
the last years of our lives  
by our dear Mother and  
I feel that - much of my  
present knowledge on all  
subjects and above all of  
religious men is due to her  
careful and affectionate  
training - She was the kindest  
gentlest and most intelligent  
teacher and tho' I used to  
rebel. Yet I had the most  
devoted love for her and  
learned much because I  
loved her. - I lived my



Catechism at a very early age and be careful and loving tuition gave me a good knowledge of the Bible and of many other books. I used to go from time to time to Ashmeados to spend my holidays with my Grandmother and Aunt Hannah and much I used to enjoy these visits and many childish memories of those days still cling to my recollection. I do not remember how many years we lived at Kendal but I was still quite a child when we went to reside at Brubside in Wickerburne in a house



not very far distant from  
the lake. and I remember  
fishing excursions to Caley  
Pond. and visiting a spot of  
a beautiful house belonging  
to my Uncle of Liverpool.  
I can also remember falling  
from a railing in a field  
behind the house. and dislocating  
my right Wrist and of the  
pain I suffered not only  
from the accident. but  
from the manipulations  
of Dr Foll who reduced it  
and how I could have said with  
them. "I do not like you Dr Foll  
the reason why I cannot tell  
but this I know well  
I do not like you Dr Foll".



~~Ambleside~~  
~~Hendal~~

23

23

I remember also my next-door  
neighbour Lt Robinson R.N.  
and Captain Lutledge R.N.  
who lived a short while  
on expedition to Stokk  
fjell. and other places in the  
lake - and there certain  
remains of the Chas  
that were caught in the  
Lake, and of the circular  
flat jars with red fish  
depicted on the exterior in  
which the Chas were kept,  
I doubt of the Chas and by  
numerous rows as they were  
to be. - There also faint recollections  
of the poet. who wrote the history  
at Rydal Mount near the



waterfall. and of hunting  
 through the rock-dwelling  
 about the big with a long  
 short gun. I remember his  
 friends, whose names I never  
 try them - and also some  
 memories of my father's  
 friend Professor Wilson of  
 Edinburgh. Christy's  
 mother, who used to pay  
 visits and come to his  
 house at Ambleside.  
 I do not remember how  
 long he remained there,  
 but I do remember that  
 after a time he left  
 the Lake district and  
 moved to Scotland where



My father went to take up  
an appointment as commander  
of one of the Mr. Stewart's boats  
travelling between Port Patrick  
and Dماغلندة on the land.  
and I can well remember  
landing somewhere. I think  
from a steamer called the  
Whitehawk! - where the  
water was shallow and the  
logs carried through the  
water for some distance  
on Mr. Stewart's boat, and  
I so well recalled how  
my feet nearly touched the  
water as I was carried. I  
do not remember how we  
got thence to Port Patrick, but



From arriving there and  
the house we went to facing  
the sea. I could for heights  
but it now if the place is not  
altogether changed.

At Portpatrick my Father  
as a Lieut in the Army commanded  
one of two very pretty Mail  
Vessels. They were powered  
They cruised daily ~~in~~ to  
Dunaglindee. - His steamer  
was named the "Heron",  
the other the "Tory" was  
commanded by Lieut Henry  
R.N. - and the Superintendent  
of the packet service was  
Captain Little R.N. a most  
good trusted Officer of the



Port Patrick

27

27

I am a boy who found - I can  
remember his drawing room  
and dining room as well  
as if I had seen them yesterday  
I must be over 40 years old  
I saw them - and cut some  
pictures of the battle of Navarino  
with the Duke of Wellington in the  
water - and the general appearance  
of the room and furniture.

I can also remember on one  
occasion a crowd collecting  
round the house on Sunday  
because my sister played  
some piano music, hymns  
Noelies - and many other  
incidents - connected with  
my life there - I can walk  
by the sea shore on the cliffs



to certain sandy bays &  
 secluded bathing places  
 on. visit to Driskill's Cattle  
 an old mine in the  
 cliffs. The Jackdaws  
 the blue rock pigeons &  
 occasional red-legged crows  
 on fishing expeditions as  
 we passed - how we  
 used to catch a variety  
 of fish. The lake the black  
 stone & how we used  
 to go mudling for the  
 favorite bait. Ray worms  
 on the beach near the house,  
 of expeditions in boats  
 much time with my father



While in the deep sea mine  
and an delight at catching  
rock. And some like other  
like - of an leprosy and  
how we went to learn arithmetic  
& writing at the village school  
and had her her master  
to teach us writing that which  
our dear mother thought  
beyond her - the woman  
taught us half so well  
and how my natural taste  
for animal life and  
geology & natural history  
began to show itself there  
I used to take such deep



interest in my Father's  
Hunting expedition.  
he was a keen sportsman,  
hunt and fisherman  
and from him I inherited  
the taste I have always  
had for these occupations.  
He had many friends  
the Indians, the Mounts,  
the negroes - those whom  
he used to visit and  
with whom he used to  
work - and being of  
a genial sociable nature,  
very accomplished and  
of most cultivated tastes.



a thorough English gentleman  
and naval officer - a  
true sportsman - and an  
excellent shot and fisherman  
he was always a most  
welcome guest. —

On one occasion I remember  
him taking me with him  
to Glencoe Castle in Argyll  
to pay a visit to Lord O'Neil  
who was one of his great  
friends. I enjoyed it, this  
being a child I felt shy  
and alone. But I saw many  
pretty trout and watched  
them catch the beautiful  
trout in large heaps.



and I was rather busy  
when the visit was made  
and he returned home  
It was during one of my  
father's visits to the river

Castle that one day when  
fishing with my brother  
Lester Hunt. as he cast  
his line back ward the  
hook fastened into the eye  
of a hare sitting in her  
form - and she was  
quickly hooked and caught.

There is a war a memory  
of this incident in the river  
Castle. - I remember it  
was later in the year when  
I was there - I had been told that



Portpatrick is a sea port in  
Wigtownshire and is about 20  
miles from Duncraig in Ireland,  
the nearest point of communication  
in fact between the two countries.  
There was a harbour and  
some very extensive works  
of granite with breakwaters  
for it once an exposed and  
stormy place and one of the  
great objects of interest here  
was to watch the sea  
breaking over the Stone  
Jetty - which projected from  
a long pier at right angles  
and thus formed a shelter  
for the harbour which lay



within - at the end of the  
pier and beyond the jetty  
was a well built stone  
light house - a visit to the  
interior of this was one of  
the occasional treats of  
my young days - on the  
opposite <sup>side</sup> of the harbour  
was a large rock and  
again on the further side  
that was another sheltering  
harbour in which the  
two Royal Steamers always  
lay. It was reserved  
for them - on either  
side of the harbour



trending away to the East  
 and west. was the bold  
 rocky comb - with here  
 and there thinning a sandy  
 beach - in some places  
 the rocks descending as  
 abrupt - and bold cliffs to  
 the sea without any beach  
 There is a rough sketch of the  
 Port





I know these works were not  
cutty and were regarded as  
a great engineering work.

I do not think they could  
ever have been worth spending  
so much money on - the  
damage done to them by  
storms was too great  
and I used to wonder at  
the enormous blocks of stone  
granite that were displaced  
by the force of the water -  
It was certainly a very stormy  
place and the waves  
used to break in cascades  
over the new works. From  
my school-room window I



can remember we used to watch  
the sealers with intense interest  
and how often we were unable  
to go for the walk on that part  
of the pier — My Father used,  
if I remember rightly, to call  
to be landed three times a week  
the three steamers taking the three  
days — and he used to come  
early in the morning and  
return by 2 o'clock before  
he went — and how well I  
remember how we used to look  
for the smoke and then gradually  
see the steamer itself as it came  
in sight — until it reached the  
harbour and passed close to



The windows in it looked the  
 harbor - and on stormy  
 days when the sea was rolling  
 in great waves and breaking  
 in torrents of foam of green  
 water and white spray was  
 the pity the intense excitement  
 with which I used to look  
 on my father's steamer coming  
 and watch her as she  
 entered the harbor seeing  
 her roll and pitch till  
 the bright copper of her hull  
 was visible - and the relief  
 when she was safe in the  
 shelter of the snug little  
 harbor



I must have been a nervous  
imaginative child. And I  
think much of all this  
and we never knew the anxiety  
I used to suffer - and how I  
intuited the idea of the  
danger - My brother William  
too much told me great  
anxiety by staying out late  
and leaving me ignominy  
while he had fun. He  
was too young then to know  
and he used to be picking  
a bonfire or looking for  
cubs or on the rocks. And  
I was in a perpetual state  
of anxiety - thinking he had  
tumbled over the cliffs.



& shipped into the sea and  
 been drowned. — I can  
 remember my dear mother  
 having a vision of this &  
 the dead horror shadow  
 the thought of losing her,  
 how quiet the house was, and  
 every one looked anxious  
 and walked with a noiseless  
 step. And all the while  
 of the house was changed,  
 we before unsubmitted &  
 the crying and fear that  
 took possession of her  
 the Doctor came in &  
 out of her room. And I  
 stood near the door of



of the darkened room looking  
and listening for intelligence  
and at last the joy and  
happiness of seeing her again  
and having her actual  
to be at last — I can  
remember a Doctor Cunningham  
was from Inverness and  
vaccinating us all and  
I can so well remember  
seeing my mother when  
presenting her with a  
£5 note ask him to  
drop her letter with it. It  
is curious how certain things  
apparently trifling make  
a deep impression at the



time and manner feel  
in the memory when a  
thousand other things of  
infinitely more interest  
and importance actually  
drop from the memory  
and also how these trinites  
carry with them in memory  
a little circle of incidents  
a association - which probably  
means why because  
the association with the  
central incident binds  
this it be -

My Father was a great fisherman  
and thought much of it  
it - he used to make the



Port Patrick 43

43

most beautiful artificial flies  
and I used to sit and watch  
him - I knew all about it  
somewhat and the virtue of various  
feathers - silk - wax - the  
innocent - then look the  
kind of fly that was best  
for certain times, waters  
and seasons. - There were  
certain Burmese boxes  
with the rope in which these  
materials and apparatus  
were kept. - I can remember  
them and very much in  
them in the I had seen them  
the morning - Some interest  
in the fishing and the birds also  
in the shooting - and some



44

44

1824-1842

sometimes I would go with  
 him and see him. Now  
 and how well I remember  
 certain spots - black printed  
 with white plates. There  
 were none then. None of them  
 have - how well I remember  
 one of them coming from  
 Ireland from my father  
 friend Sir Harcourt Lees -  
 He always had two of  
 them - but I especially  
 remember the black  
 ones - and he wrote me  
 and William to Lockwood  
 Castle - to stay for a few  
 days - and I recall  
 an account that comes



some consternation at the time  
my father & some one else had  
put his gun down in the  
hall on returning from shooting  
and William took up the  
loaded gun and suddenly  
let it off in the hall the  
contents lodged in a box  
of books I think & however  
no one was hurt. - Tho'  
many were frightened. - poor  
William especially. I think  
he disappeared for some time  
but I remember it was all  
right & over & off. but I thought  
it a very serious matter!  
I must have been 10 or 11  
years of age at the time and



I was very fond of reading &  
long as this I had read through  
the present number of a  
series of large volumes  
in my Father's library called  
I think, the Novels library  
among the works I read  
were "Robinson Crusoe",  
"Peter Rabinovich", "Gulliver's  
travels" - the Arabian  
night's entertainment  
"Pamela" - "Joseph Andrews"  
and a number of other  
works - which of course  
I was imperfectly understanding  
There was also a Brevier  
framed - which was



Port Patrick

47

47

an especial favorite and  
almost far away from me  
Her naturalist library too  
was one of my books and  
indeed many others which  
I have now forgotten but the  
book made much impression  
on my mind -

Mr. Macdonald was all  
this time reading me back  
I have been told I read  
well - if so - I owe it to her  
for she read beautifully and  
took the greatest pains with  
us. - he used to do before  
all <sup>the</sup> morning - and then  
after dinner he used to go  
walking away into the



Country is sometimes  
 taken down and then  
 it all comes back to me  
 I can remember the places  
 we used to be, the fields  
 we cropped, the lanes  
 we went by, the stables  
 and walks we got me  
 the plantations we saw  
 through. The house we  
 lived in we had  
 the mill dam where we  
 used to sail our boats  
 just as the I had been  
 doing it all yesterday.  
 I must record a few  
 of my recollections of those days



one of my favorite walks and  
resorts was to the Smermont  
Carpenter's work shop which  
lay just outside the house  
on the road to the cliffs near  
the old Castle - and the  
stone furnace - where I used  
to watch the operation of firing  
the brick with gunpowder  
and blasting with great  
interest - near these two  
was a fine beach for  
bathing and there was  
also a pool in the rocks  
that filled & emptied with  
the tide - where I used to  
dry my boots and where



I made my first essay at  
swimming. Tho' I don't think  
I have actually managed to  
swim until a year or two  
later when I went to school  
as I shall have to state  
the head Chapter. I think  
his name was Tomlinson  
was a great friend of mine  
and I used to like going  
to his shop very much for  
I used to get beautiful  
pieces of wood to make  
boats out of. & I received  
assistance in making  
that boat - in the end



outline of a boat - and  
had the inimitable  
simile of sitting a <sup>gouge</sup> ~~post~~  
to the bow but my boat  
which otherwise I must  
have done at great labour  
and much inconvenience  
with my pocket knife -  
But I was allowed the  
to a very restricted extent  
to use chisel & other tools  
he was a kind and sensible  
man and would not let  
me endanger my fingers  
how I remember the  
actions of stones (how they  
called them), as which



I went to the light in sharpening  
my knife - and what a  
commotion she came  
in sharpening stones.

I made many boats  
but lead in the teeth  
and decked them & dyed  
them. all done by myself  
from the sewing of the  
sails. the pain & the  
delight with which I  
watched the growth  
one of these but until  
I launched it - in the  
mill dam - and saw  
it go across the water.



as a real boat sketched I can  
remember as the it was intended  
I was found of carving and  
begin to stand pretty well  
by this time and my favorite  
subjects were animals  
a boat - sketches of my  
father's residence were my  
<sup>especially</sup> favorite subjects - and I  
have no doubt that my  
sketching power developed  
considerably as did those  
of carving & cutting - at this  
time. There was a beautiful  
pink Kate found in the  
bed of a stream on the way



miles from Port Antonio  
called the Pittman  
burn and then I used  
to come into all sorts  
of devices - boats - Oars  
& the like - and I was  
2 days without meeting  
of the kind in my  
pocket to be taken up -  
and worked at as  
opportunity offered - I  
think much of these  
things must still be  
extracted -



I remember well our daily  
occupations. Up in the  
morning - and how carefully  
and as thought - strictly. My  
dear Mother made us work  
and how I used sometimes  
as often. He went back to release  
a horse. Sometimes when  
my stupid snoring into my  
bed room. A horse to bed until  
I knew it. - Then one would  
either I or my brother William  
when we heard on the shore  
along the rocks. A rather  
pious - and all the  
murmurs to be fishing



How we used to hunt King  
 in the snow for 24y hours  
 for bait and how we knew  
 the best places for picking  
 And I can remember  
 how when the King was there  
 sitting on a half tide rock  
 where the surface was  
 slippery with green seaweed  
 my brother W. slipping suddenly  
 into the water and how I  
 at considerable risk of  
 being dragged or seized  
 him and with great difficulty  
 pulled him out.  
 I knew all the best baiting



and fishing places. And I used  
where the blue rocks. The Ostriches  
and the Sables built their  
nests - but no place pleased  
me more than my friend the  
Carpenter's Shop. And when  
I could get there. I put a good  
piece of soft deal and he  
allowed to use Chisel and  
I was perfectly happy -  
I read books on natural  
philosophy. I think my earliest  
acquaintance with the boys  
own book and much I  
used to find me the  
chemical & their experiments.



he used to me visit often  
and I can remember  
the height with which he  
always leaped when we  
read *Paradise*. a new  
and more welcome  
to stay with us - and had  
found them of them to the  
Aunt H - used to help us  
with her lap and she  
helped me through difficulties  
smoothing the way and making  
what seemed difficult - easy.  
She was a most gentle  
lovable woman - I remember  
her soft sweet voice and



Port Patrick

59

59

In the summer of 1859  
near her birthplace. She died  
many years ago of Consumption.  
My Aunt Jane had left  
out walking with me and  
was much interested  
in wild flowers. While  
she painted beautifully  
and I can so well recall  
certain wild roses, yellow  
flowers in a glaze before her  
and the painting time,  
as I can at the same  
time, remember my father  
sitting at another table  
with his Burmese box  
by his side, busy occupied



in making artificial  
floods - There were certain walks  
in the country which he frequently  
took - one along the high  
road to Stranraer he walked  
or rode - when he used to throw  
into the fields and woods  
and there were certain  
lures in which he fished  
and caught fish and  
occasionally hont - There  
was one place just by the  
road side; the road being  
on one side and a plantation  
on the other where he  
used to jump across the  
stream with a great fear



to accomplish this without hurting  
my foot. - and how well I  
remember a severe accident  
that befell me at this very place  
one day when I was there with  
my brother alone. I am not  
sure that there was not one  
other companion. We had passed  
the bar at the usual place  
and on reaching the opposite  
bank my foot slipped and  
I fell on my left hand  
with great violence and felt  
that I had seriously injured  
my arm - I got up and  
told my brother that I was  
much hurt, I was faint



and sick - and he set off  
home in a good deal of  
alarm. I supported my injured  
arm with the other hand  
as we walked home - and  
in the way we met a  
man of Providence. of a  
gentleman in Haveray  
who had died in Providence  
and with it the greater  
part of the inhabitants  
I came headlong upon  
they would see I was  
hurt as they passed me  
and I put the best face  
I could. and thanked



much as possible any indication  
time of what had happened  
as we heard home I felt  
very anxious about the  
my mother and suggested  
to my father that we should  
stop at the doctor's house.  
I had observed that the  
we were not having the  
funeral procession - we  
sawing and have the  
arm examined - he had  
so - he was at home, and  
proceeded to examine my  
arm which was by this  
time very painful and  
swollen - we sitting



Of my father - and hearing  
that he found that the story  
was badly misinterpreted, it  
was much distorted and  
quite stuff - he proceeded at  
once to remove the distortion  
giving me exquisite copy  
which I have as well as  
I could. - I have been  
home and reported to  
my mother what had  
happened - the doctor

came soon after and  
explained the nature  
of the account - I then  
brought and sent for the  
copy. - The story was



The joint was cut out  
and stuffed - I was obliged  
with the instrument - & in  
time made to carry about  
an iron weight - & in a  
week or so the doctor  
went to brace and finally  
straighten it - it was  
not much swelling - but  
in the use of my arm  
was said to be cured &  
it was my mother who found  
and it was true - I can  
remember the horror  
with which I noted the  
return of the day when it  
was to be done! & the misery



I must think: But I  
liked the Doctor - he was  
very kind to me in all  
other respects - my elbow  
must have been very  
seriously injured but  
has since quite recovered  
The inner condyle of the  
humerus (arm bone) has  
not thickened - and the  
left arm has always  
felt rather weaker &  
is not so well developed  
as the other - the  
motion of the joint probably  
thence to the time I know



Port Patrick

67

67

received is perfect —  
I got great "kudos" for my  
determination and promise  
of mind. I could not have  
been more than 10 or 11 days  
old in going to the Doctor  
before coming home. and  
I met with much sympathy.  
How well I remember  
on expedition to the Duke  
Lane and the intense  
interest in the which I  
watched my pet the  
bowl. and (as a p. & studied  
their various preferences  
I can remember the  
ducks and geese with



found. as well as possible  
 and there were two old  
 gunnery dealers that I  
 should know if I met  
 them. Many specimens  
 of them probably have been  
 shot & placed in the  
 I knew all the favorite  
 bird nesting places. the  
 best hole for knot &  
 etc. - where the  
 Leucos Rabbit & other  
 creatures lived. and  
 where coveys of partridges  
 might be looked for  
 and towards the shore  
 I knew where Black Cat



might sometimes be seen  
There was a pretty place  
Dunkye occupying the  
Annet Blain where we  
used to occasionally be  
drawing the attention  
There was a small lake  
which in winter used  
to freeze - & where I made  
my first essay at skating  
I don't think I have ever  
had any opportunity of  
repeating it. - There  
were walks through the  
woods and down to  
the sea shore and a long



sandy bog. where sand  
 was used to be caught  
 & sometimes there were  
 in these grounds with  
 very little watching  
 were found - but had  
 to be very much watched!  
 When there were the  
 walks in the Park. the  
 visits & pic-nics to Old  
 Dunrobin Castle. the  
 position to a certain  
 pretty beach. where we  
 used to find scotch  
 pebbles - which had a



Port Patrick

71 -

71

Great value in my eyes.  
and our condition to the  
day one of which I can  
remember when I was  
quite a little boy - my  
Aunt taking me into  
the sea and clipping me  
three times & how the  
green water closed my  
my head - instead into  
my ears & nostrils &  
nearly suffocated me  
and how I hated all  
bathing that was not  
constructed entirely on  
my own system!



I do not remember the exact order or sequence of events but the general recollection of the passage of the Carle's plan of my life is very clear to me! —

I remember that the time came when we changed our house. The new one was a large one & some in the center of the town.

I remember the church & the churchman Mr. Wapshart — and the very services. As I sat in the gallery and had I need to take down an instrument



Port Patrick

723

73

day I used to ~~look down~~  
and write the people at  
the table =

I think I must have been  
between 11 & 12 years of age  
when it was decided that I  
and my brother William  
were to go to the Red R. Wallace  
I suppose near Ayr - to school.  
Up to this time we had been  
chiefly taught at home by  
my mother - we had had a  
historical teacher at home -  
for a time I can remember  
we used to go to the village  
school to learn writing



and arithmetic - and I  
think I must have made  
considerable progress - but  
now I could read an  
easy Latin book when  
I went to ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~school~~ <sup>school</sup> -  
I remember that this  
pleased in some respects  
at the prospect of the change  
I was sorry to leave home  
and I felt very sad about  
it - for a time -  
I have never before been  
further away from home  
I visit me occasionally



Port Patrick

75

75

with my Father to Dunagade  
how well I remember those  
hops - and once with  
him to Sharn's Castle  
and occasional visits  
when we used to drive  
in an Irish Car to Glenasmole  
where my Mother had  
visits to pay a supply to  
the shortest & highest of  
a pediment we used to  
thrive there & what a  
thunderous outing it was  
making a holiday & a  
complete change with



All the excitement of the  
 winter and the spring  
 now all I remember  
 every step of the road - the  
 what we used to do to  
 the ships - I can recall  
 the horses themselves  
 that we used to have to  
 take us from the long  
 arms in. The ground,  
 how I used to admire  
 and wonder at the  
 beauty of these things  
 now, too, I remember  
 we all bent over and



and lived in a farm house  
on the island for about a  
fortnight. - I think it  
must have been where  
my dear mother was ill  
for I cannot remember  
that she was better  
I remember the place  
and all its surroundings  
well. The head shelter  
the buttermilk shed  
making the noise  
that impeded my  
running. - There were



the only absence from  
home that I had before  
known in Scotland - and  
~~but~~ when I went  
away to school - by a long  
absence I felt that a  
sufficient period of my  
life had been —

I do not remember the year  
when I went there - but I  
could not have been more  
than 11 years of age.

Dahyupple is a pretty village  
situated between Maybole  
and Ayr on the banks of  
the Doon - and my school



Dabrymple

79

79

was the house. and my  
master the head Robert Wallace  
a most accomplished Clapnet  
Schooler - his wife who had  
formerly been a domestic in the  
family took some part in  
the education - The house  
is pretty situated in the  
valley and is close to  
the river. And in the  
picturesque little village  
of Dabrymple - over the  
river leading from the  
church is a picturesque  
bridge - the river above the  
bridge belonged to the  
Cannons of the school  
that below the bridge was

Cassell's



in the property of Lord Caplin  
whose seat Caplin is situated  
about 2 or 3 miles from  
Dahyaple - the house  
being about a mile or  
so on the other side.

I found that they shoot fellows  
were London & Hunt  
men - of Rasey - both  
within the same range.  
Francis Hunter who  
present lived at Dumbell  
a pretty country house  
between Dahyaple  
and Kye. rather high  
road - is a the same



Dalrymple

81

81

There was also George Dundas  
son of Lieut. Dundas R.C.V.  
who was factor & agent for  
Lord Capell's - he lived at  
Maybole Castle a picturesque  
old building in Maybole  
a mile & a half or  
so out of the town of Maybole  
on the road leading to  
Pithead. And —

beautiful place on the  
sea shore. just opposite to  
Kilbrannigan. an island  
rock near the coast of  
Argyllshire. The resort of  
immense numbers of sea birds  
There were my shore fellows



and companions and  
with them he learned  
Latin, Greek - & a certain  
amount of Mathematics.  
He also history - geography  
and arithmetic. He used  
to learn at the village  
school under the tuition  
of a most worthy and  
excellent man Mr Porters  
who took infinite pains  
with us and who lived  
in our house his lessons we  
were made with the  
laws occasionally. When we  
doubt we asked it,  
and I am afraid the



*Salisbury*

83

83

Many say Thomas used to  
give him more trouble than  
his other pupils —

We had many friends in  
the village - houses where he  
went to pick up for all  
things - and one where  
we kept accounts for fueling  
cattle and poultry & the  
like - We had one

inner of all sorts and  
we were all fishermen  
a vocational <sup>in which</sup> ~~the~~ already  
not infrequently we  
were allowed to fish the  
down in a certain district  
thence & he had the village



and as much as he  
 for as he liked a free  
 it - for Sir R. Cumplum  
 his brother were for  
 good friends and  
 allowed us full liberty.  
 Whereas the Corpike  
 before were no more  
 and would not let us  
 live in the house  
 then we often went to  
 nevertheless - he used  
 to catch him. The  
 the young Henry Salmon  
 the latter we were  
 supposed to return to the  
 under I plan to ~~be~~ ~~the~~ ~~to~~



we did not always do so  
now there is a good  
sized yellow bird. but it  
was exceptional. One was  
seen caught in the summer  
I do not know if Science  
had then demonstrated  
that they were young salmon  
we did not know it.  
The story one we knew  
was salmon - the fact is  
they are the same thing  
from the sea. & the one  
that sometimes put  
them back we could  
not always receive the



temptation to throw  
 used to supply on fish  
 boiled in the salt is  
 pepper - when we could  
 not get them cooked at  
 home: we pinned the  
 bread the RN shoe-  
 makers wife used to  
 cook them for us - and  
 I also remember how  
 she used to cook potatoes  
 with butter for us in  
 a great black vessel  
 hanging on the fire -  
 and I think a whole  
 made us very happy then



Dalrymple

87

87

My caused by talking  
on this very curious  
intense the day when  
it was the day when  
the fire - one of the books  
in the room I saw in the  
me - made a night house  
and in the night I saw  
happened the sort and  
left the mark. I heard  
of - the day when  
we were prohibited from  
going there. but we had  
out - they all or more  
they were great friends  
and their sons were  
companions or guides



in the fishing & canoeing  
There were other people  
in the village with whom  
we had friendships  
and - occasionally we  
went to the village  
dances where we  
each had a few partners  
and danced there  
with the others he had  
I can remember we  
were led of the village  
of whom I was heavily  
impressed. Bevil  
Madenbridge - r



Dalrymple

59

589

and my wife we enjoyed  
them very much.

The ladies were not very  
kind - he read a few  
clippings until dinner  
time. 1 & 2 - There was  
a certain amount of progress  
in the survey. A thick fog  
on the day in the afternoon  
was the last part of our  
work. - He was a very  
kind man, and a great  
scholar. but not a man of  
the world. I should think  
and I fear the boys had  
not made the most of it.



making him indifferent  
to ~~the~~ <sup>his</sup> little as a ignorant  
of their little escapades.  
we liked him very much  
and were willing  
would have needed him.  
Occasionally I and William  
used to go to Maybole on a  
visit to Dundee father  
and sometimes he stayed  
at the Castle sometimes  
at the farm. and I knew  
all the farm people so  
well and used to ride  
on the cart horses, on the  
horse Dundee pony  
I did not like the Castle



Dalrymple

91  
as it was a stormy place  
and was said to be haunted  
and the night was very  
disagreeable for I slept in  
the room in which Lady  
Cecil's bed had been occupied  
when she was made a  
prisoner after running  
away with Henry the  
Girder - He, there was  
a handsome young man  
handed from one of the  
turrets. At that time the  
place had a wind and  
brisk air, and the  
wind and the blood being



there I did not like  
the light - another  
returning to Delaplace  
checked paper though  
the Capital wood I  
had to measure  
looking at the night  
see something uncanny  
and was wrong then  
when we had passed  
the dark wood and  
stood there open again  
and I used to hurry on  
I passed Castle Down  
hill that I might be  
a supernatural light in it



Dalrymple 93

93

The people are all pretty  
inspired with the belief in  
ghosts & supernatural  
appearances & the things  
I named, and he well  
knows the misery I  
used to suffer from them  
and the power of the  
imagination! and I  
was primed with stories  
of supernatural appearances  
and warnings - which  
no way anticipated the  
future or cheer me



He used to be occasionally  
 to the town of New York.  
 on many these occasions  
 I brought a picture  
 my poor me it must  
 have been - and yet  
 to work to learn it  
 I got the picture as the  
 "bank and brass of  
 coming down. but not  
 much farther and  
 then my nautical  
 education ceased and  
 I have often regretted  
 it. for I certainly had



Dalrymple

95

95

an ear and taste for  
music and if I had  
been caught. I think I  
should have made a  
fair musician —

We once or twice paid  
a visit to the only  
biggy up. Some  
moment in the place  
and to know like  
where I am & I think  
I saw the shot. That  
chased him over the  
bridge. & I am sorry  
I thought of it —



96

96

1824-1842

Very I should have  
been to have seen a blue  
a crossed the bridge  
a looked into the old  
kirk at mid-night  
after some time I used  
to walk into my twice  
a week to take paper  
in the morning at the  
a cask my show well  
I remember that well  
on one field in which  
there was a Swaye well  
now had I was when  
I had built the hedge



Dalrymple

97

97

and felt sure that the  
comers out and after  
me - and the lady  
read that in coming  
home alone in the  
evening of something  
unhappy. The night  
met me in the way.  
I used to make a short  
cut by a bye path - and  
nearly 40 years after  
when visiting the town  
I got out of the carriage  
and by the bye path  
and rejoined my



camp near at the  
end of the short cut  
they were entertained,  
but I remembered it  
on the head of one  
of the hay before -  
and was to certain  
inequality the  
road, and a gate  
which used ~~to~~ be  
fenced. I found it  
the same as it used  
to be - strange how  
easily these  
things were misapprehended



Dabrymple

99

99

I remember feeling the  
same uneasy sensation  
that I had felt as a  
child in passing a  
certain cottage. Where  
a boy used to come out,  
and bark at me—  
head up & say my old  
friend where you used  
to be & I had  
taken his place—

The old feeling or  
more memory if it  
came back as I passed  
the field where the bull  
used to be his partner.



whenever the 5<sup>th</sup> of the  
 June when were feeding  
 there - but they were  
 gentle as lambs -

I remember many  
 little incidents my  
 school life - one by  
 Joseph <sup>Robert Patrick</sup> ~~the~~ name who  
 joined when I did then  
 a cousin of Mrs and  
 once he ran away  
 and how I recollect  
 the consternation when  
 he was missed and  
 he was found and  
 brought back home from



Salrymple

98.  
101

101

There was another boy named  
John Crawford. When I first  
mentioned him. but my chief  
companion was Kinte. He  
looked like a little  
older and much stouter  
than I was. — How strange  
big boy he was. — How  
of a nervous and I imagine  
timid nature. — That

believe I had enough to say  
to the anything that I thought  
was right. and I had  
great admiration for her.



and devotion to duty,  
and intense veneration  
for all that was Christian  
and noble. I believed  
intensely in race and  
~~ance~~ breeding and  
looked on a gentleman  
as superior in all  
respects to all other men  
and capable of far  
higher and better things  
and I am not sure now  
that my veneration



Sabrymple

103

103

not the best: - very friendly  
with the F.N. were often interrupted  
by general reflecting  
on history. and the  
house often brought me  
Hodder and Knecht  
with so much money  
in the time that never  
had come back again.  
and many a battle  
we fought in Kent & so  
in which I was bound  
to say. I came off second  
best. - I do not know



what became of him  
on his brother's side  
they left - I don't think  
they will before I die.  
He would be sent to the  
in the army - but his  
path in life never  
again crossed mine -  
Among other things that  
I heard here was to show  
about a mile from  
the mine. Through  
some fields and woods  
there was a deep pool



Dalrymple

105

105

and here I find - found that  
I could own - and much  
pleased you with the  
accomplishment - but  
all better than and  
great fun we used to have  
and sometimes I write  
trouble by staying out  
too late. —

We then went to Glendon  
to see our friend the  
Cunningham. and I know  
we used to rejoice in the  
first garden. the garden



of apples we brought back.  
 and then too we went in  
 a boat on the river and  
 caught large fish than  
 in the wintered boats.  
 I remember that in  
 a cove on the river  
 side near Hudson  
 there lived an old  
 retired naval surgeon  
 Dr. here - I cannot  
 recall the whole name  
 and knew him for a  
 while and good



Dalrymple

107

107

with them. When we often  
caught fresh trout - but the  
work of the occasional  
complaints. What the cause  
of him I have heard. —  
We used to work in the  
Garden - dig potatoes,  
make hay. But the people  
in the whole had a very  
pleasant time of it —  
Certainly had no reason  
to complain like the  
boys of our day of our work.  
I think I have since



progress in my classical  
studies at all went on and  
I certainly learned to  
be much interested  
in the folk lore of the  
country & to hear & repeat  
in the best or worst of them  
I remember one evening  
late. I was walking  
home alone. After my  
my expedition into the  
country. - it was a clear



Dalrymple

109

109

Star light evening. I thought  
about 8 or 9 M. - when  
I was startled by a brilliant  
light in the sky. - it was  
produced by a brilliant  
meteor. as large as half a  
moon. but that was  
a considerable size of the  
sky and it appeared  
in a swarm of sparks  
& comets. - I was  
alone in the place  
but spoke to the family  
and it was one of those



at the school had done  
so, probably because they  
were all in the house -  
and of several of my  
village friends of whom  
I made inquiry, & who  
had observed it - I think  
I half imagined it the  
portentous appearance  
& felt my anxiety for  
a time as to what it  
foreboded -

On the occasion when,



Dalrymple

111

111

helping to harvest some  
skins - I got a head of the  
beaver into my throat - it  
eventually stuck there &  
choked me some hours  
but it did work for I  
inquired it was the fatal  
one & I can well remember  
how certain I felt that  
my sword was rapidly  
approaching & how I attempted  
to thrust rapidly for the  
winning change - however  
as things <sup>turned</sup> out were not



112  
wrote

112

1824-1825

letter. And the book  
the Kirkland was a good  
days - I began to think  
I should be made gradually  
brought all about it. - I  
don't think I should  
much about it to my  
own - but I thought  
nevertheless that they  
would all soon be  
called in to give  
for me - no doubt I  
was an odd child &  
had many & strange



Dalrymple 112

113

He taught me a variety of  
subjects — I do not recollect  
just how long I was at  
Dalrymple. but it must  
have been somewhere  
between two or three years.  
My brother William  
was taken away to be  
sent to a public school.  
some time before I left.  
and my younger brother  
Robert joined us for  
a short time and  
finally he left to return  
to his home at Portpatrick.



During the time I was  
 at Dahlgren he had  
 several visitors. and  
 my Father came to see  
 us. he was visiting  
 his friend Sir D. Hunter  
 Blair of Kingsdown.  
 My Uncle Dickson &  
 others also came to see  
 us. - we had occasions  
 among other things  
 that we sent to the  
 poor house. there  
 was for me a great



Dalrymple

115

115

he come in the shape of a  
large pocket knife with  
a brass handle and a  
broad blade in which  
was engraved "The best  
stuff on board" I was  
delighted with my knife  
and the next day it  
disappeared. I never  
saw it any more. I never  
could find any trace  
of it - till I searched high  
and low & have been  
now no idea of what  
became of it - But when



when printed Dabryville  
in 1858. - more than  
20 years after. The  
recollection of my teacher  
came back to me on the  
of yesterday and left  
all the inclination  
to hunt for it again  
as tho' I had only left  
it away so the day  
before -

on certain occasions  
we used to have great  
disputations of metaphysical  
clergyman. And after



Dalrymple

117

117

Oliver. They were all  
entertained in what was  
called the new drawing  
room - a very pretty room  
with windows craning round  
dearly to the ground -  
how he <sup>played</sup> me the ~~celebrated~~  
a most wonderful tune.  
we knew that - one of the  
favorite strains of the  
room the orchestra a Spanish  
flap bottle of whiskey  
that was he needed some  
when each taste some  
- how he managed it



I cannot remember  
 but somehow we contri-  
 ved to get hold of the  
 bottle abstract the  
 Whistling and substitute  
 some other writing - but  
 put the bottle back  
 in its place & watched  
 the result from the  
 outside the window  
 where we expected  
 to be playing - we  
 saw the Clergyman  
 come in. Saw the



Dalrymple

119

119

When the landed men  
and the Whisky men  
and the Whisky men  
wanted to see me of  
all. he had the Whisky  
took it down it off.  
and said nothing else  
was afraid that he had  
would take any notice  
of the trick. But not  
but someone called me  
and the King was killed  
how we enjoyed the place  
And we returned the  
lovely as we thought them



In the morning it was  
wholly when it was only  
dirty water. The fact  
being that the poor things  
were. I suppose, too they  
knew anything! —

We were suspected but  
not proved but — it was  
I think indeed allowed  
to the man concerned  
as an accident —

Other facts too had  
played a part all the  
moment — well I remember  
there were some cuts



Dalrymple 121

121

that we could not hear  
we got them up into the  
bed room at the top of  
the house. The windows  
threw in the small roof  
these wretched cats we  
put out of the window  
they had some other  
could not help jumping  
down to the ground <sup>from</sup>  
three stories. - I was  
afraid we were rather  
disappointed when  
the cats appeared next



they as well as we  
and none the worse for  
their jump. The two continued  
thought they moved a  
little better! —

Once in going to the bathing  
place I was behind the  
rest. — Since sound ~~attracted~~  
attracted my attention  
in the high grass by  
the road side. I looked  
and found a covey  
of many partridges only  
recently touched down



Dalrymple

123

123

I advised them and begged  
to take them home. They  
were very about a  
brood of chickens. But of  
course impossible to do.  
Then how they were!  
Many things came back  
to me remembrance of the  
taking occasion of the getting  
well. Shipping into the  
dock. being observed by a  
keeper when we [were] [there]  
in bonds - which I  
was convinced to say  
was not in person of the  
case.



of our visits to forbidden  
<sup>places not of bond</sup>  
 houses in the village.

and many other things -  
 that I cannot recall  
 sufficiently accurately  
 to detail - On the whole  
 it was rather a happy  
 time - to see my mother  
 very kind & <sup>kind</sup> & <sup>kind</sup> <sup>kind</sup>  
 which was <sup>kind</sup> <sup>kind</sup> <sup>kind</sup>  
 unprepared for me - and  
 then the return home  
 by the coach to <sup>the</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>the</sup>  
 Sturmer - and the



Dalrymple

125

125

and on finally returning  
at home and being stand  
with the picture of a  
private tutor. Our Harkness  
whose face and figure  
came back to me as  
if it were but yesterday  
that I saw him —

I should not forget  
to say that he had  
a tutor at Dalrymple  
a young clergyman named  
Campbell whose father  
had charge of the house



the house & the Messrs  
Dwight helped there  
and how she came acquainted  
with all the family  
herb and knew all  
the cows & horses as well  
as of their husband & my own  
I should also not  
forget to mention that  
in one of our visits  
a Mansfield was  
assisted at the wedding  
of George Brewster



Dalrymple

127

127

must to me of the  
farm men. and how in  
this occasion I must  
suspect that they made  
me very happy with  
whisky today. That I  
thinks the index health  
and was pretty well  
acted and most the  
next morning with a  
dry tongue. such  
headache and great  
rest for very hard work  
which appeared to have  
around my neck much



I do not remember exactly  
 when I left Dahyupple. The  
 time came at last and  
 I and Robert returned to  
 Portpatrick - and we then  
 resumed our studies under  
 a tutor. I think I was wholly  
 well advanced in such  
 things for my age - Later I  
 knew fairly little - but my  
 little Greek - Mathematics  
 & other matters in no danger  
 I knew not from my other  
 private reading - and I  
 used to know books of  
 all kinds when I could  
 get them - and having a  
 good memory for some



Port Patrick

129

129

things I had stored up in  
quantity of miscellaneous infor-  
-mation. I think I was  
rather shy to leave Dalrymple  
and I know that I made a  
very remarkable speech to Mr  
Wallace on the occasion. I feel  
effect that however much we  
disliked a place we felt sorry  
to say good bye to it. I did not  
mean what it conveyed, but  
rather the reverse. As the good  
Lord, unbeknownst we had  
some good things to say so.

I have no very accurate  
recollection of what occurred  
during the remainder of my



Dormer at Fort Portland.  
Some few need not - come  
back to my memory -  
and I remember was that  
there was a nailmaker  
shop at the head of the  
street in a corner house  
where I was very fond  
of stopping to watch my  
friend the nailmaker  
at his work. How well  
I remember the ~~square~~  
square rods of iron. In  
the white heat they were  
brought to within a little  
of the furnace. I had the



White hot shanks held in  
shoulder pain the arm  
under her hammer as the  
nail rapidly sped into  
shape - are they any  
these mother beets that  
into my breast - dropped  
down between my collar  
and my neck and finally  
stuck fast my my back  
bone where it burned only  
a hole. The agony was  
intense but I bore it  
manfully. I had felt  
I remember the pang  
it left. The wound it  
needed for days. Since the



mark of it still! I can  
 recall a blacksmith the  
 named Smith the son of  
 a blacksmith of whom <sup>the boy</sup> I  
 knew all my life. He  
 was a very strong man  
 and had a reputation  
 for his fire-arm - how I  
 used to buy & admire it -  
 I know, was sure of  
 great strength. I worked in  
 it in the district of  
 Ackworth and my  
 horse was always very  
 man. I know them well  
 especially Dr. Matthews



used to be for an education  
and as a great heart & fear  
that I have often heard of  
but have never seen since,  
He would hammer on  
work of cold time in his  
mind after repeated and  
rapid strokes until the  
cold time became red hot.  
Thus, I have seen him  
the one and only person  
known to my father  
at age I cannot not forget.  
an adventure that I could  
not when but they were  
age - his will was hard



latter a house for us  
all near the race course  
a short distance out of  
town. I believe I remember  
exactly that the house  
was the Grand Stand  
the upper part being  
for the stand the lower  
behind the standing place  
was for the church  
during the summer.  
and a few miles out  
of town from the shore  
on a long ~~the~~ muddy beach  
we used to go and bathe



Port Patrick

135

135

In the days there were  
immense stacks of  
water - and he  
used to bring them in  
and not many there  
and in the same way  
any gradual increase  
the water was the same  
for a long way from  
the shore - One day I had  
a companion - a boy whose  
acquaintance I had made  
when taking my morning  
lessons at the Academy.  
went to the water and we  
were occupied during



each other and not  
 among the stones we  
 quite forgot that the  
 tide was rising & we  
 never thought of returning  
 to where we had laid  
 our clothes on the  
 sand near the water  
 edge - & we lay down  
 when we got out from  
 among the stones: & we  
 lay of our clothes  
 down to the sand. The  
 tide had indeed risen  
 & we found ourselves



an construction may be  
imagined he looked and  
looked on this the tide  
had risen many fms  
beyond where he left  
him. And I suppose they  
have burned them in  
the time since - at  
length I came in some  
article of these - a book and  
I think - it was all he  
could find - I forget  
now whether my master  
found any thing or not  
but the fact was that he  
had to make the way.



have without the keys  
and some time I  
lost my name and  
was fortunate that  
my kind people had  
not stopped for any explanation  
I got home and went  
into my room and  
put on some more  
clothes & then explained  
what had happened and  
got without any  
more remarks - but  
had been puzzled  
until it was what



Port Patrick

139

139

because of my amputation  
I had he feared I should  
know - not at all - but  
I don't remember - his  
body lay in the middle  
much to mine - I think  
it all ended well. He  
was a good deal chaffed  
about it -

I visited him not  
many years ago - and  
recognized the scene of  
my adventure but  
the statue here he says  
there - and the house  
in the lake corner is another



that for some time been  
studying according to  
my own mind. May  
I now be a ship-builder  
or an Engineer - I need  
not like the mechanical  
nature of the occupation  
in some respects. But I  
do not wish. I had  
a great curiosity during  
my whole life to know  
what it was. And I had  
no precedent in my  
reading for this sort  
of thing. But I have



Port Patrick

141

141

that in these desperate  
days I should find  
many occupations that  
would not have come  
formerly - and so by degrees  
I resumed myself to the  
idea that I would be  
a ship builder in my  
disguise. - and I was  
beginning to think the  
time had come when  
I must think seriously  
of the matter I must  
have been before 13  
and 14 I think in the town



at length the time came  
when we were to leave  
Portpatrick - I remember  
with what regret my  
father left all his old  
friends in Scotland -  
the Steamer. the boys  
of Dunfermline. the Agnes  
Sackness. the Mann  
& others - He had returned  
to go to sea again and  
was to command a  
large Ocean Steamer  
from Liverpool to New York



Port Patrick

143

143

I don't know. I was  
too young - anything of my  
father's affairs. But I know  
now that since then he  
was not that he had  
formed under his  
indian boys - the  
general pay of the steam  
was small and I think  
the work was too much  
to suit a man of his  
activity and with the price  
he was required of making  
an authority in steam  
he had written & illustrated  
and the command of the



"Great Western" - the  
largest ocean steamer  
crossing the Atlantic was  
ordered to turn up at this  
time the "Sirius" I think  
and the "Great Western"  
Cape Antis in 1842 the  
only steamer then that  
crossed the Atlantic  
and proved how we  
must go. Lardner had  
been when he died, a  
ship would never  
cross the Atlantic by  
steam - my father



Liverpool

145

145

Amph Ammiral ~~the~~  
in connection of the property  
and may be regarded  
as one of the pioneers of  
Ocean Steam Navigation  
we all left Portpatrick  
I hardly remember the  
details of the sailing but  
I remember we got to  
Liverpool and went to  
live in Grove Street

Abraham Square -  
I should say that before  
this my brother William



had been sent to the Royal  
Naval School Greenwich  
I and my brother Edmund  
at home. The young  
<sup>after Robert</sup> men had all been born  
at Portsmouth —  
I must have been now  
nearly 14 years of age —

Soon I do not remember how  
soon. I and my brother Robert  
were sent to the High School  
at the Institution in Mount  
St. Vincent - Here I  
made considerable progress  
The classical master was  
Mr Price. The natural  
philosophy master was



Liverpool

147

147

Mr Phelps and in his  
class I took great delight.  
Especially in the Whistling  
part - and I well remember  
sitting in the front in one  
of the class rooms during  
Lecture - by the spontaneous  
eruptive of a piece of  
Whistling in my  
want of a perfect I  
was rather bored too  
and disturbed the  
propriety of the class much  
- in the middle  
and give some attached  
attention and I was rather



out to the extinguisher  
 I made an electric storm  
 with the tin that with  
 & some wetted the  
 line - with the water  
 plate toward with  
 the foot with a sharp  
 handle - with this I  
 loaded a Leyden jar  
 that I was manufacturing  
 out of a sharp jar -  
 and I produced my  
 body in the house  
 one day by making  
 an old cork named  
 Betty she had been



Liverpool

149

149

Many thanks to the Service  
and who was very kind  
of us all - later on  
the other shall I made  
her hold the pen in her  
hand and touch the  
book with the other.  
The kitchen maid  
brought her over and  
half persuaded her to  
do it - I was rather  
alarmed but triumphed  
at the success of my  
experiment for which  
I got a good scolding



I never cared much  
about boys games  
except the one that had  
its charm for me, at  
one time I rather  
took to marbles &  
had a great fancy  
for marbles of white  
marble mixed with  
pink. but I did  
not continue to  
care for them & fell  
back by my natural  
aversion of which I was



Liverpool

151

151

devoted and I made  
many simple pieces of  
Optical & Electrical  
and other kinds.

I met with an accident  
one day that distressed  
me. In the day room  
a rope from a scaffolding  
up which I had climbed  
the picture so burned  
my fingers that I clung  
with my arms like  
wre and in a heavy  
bored when I got to the  
ground that I had ground  
the face and hands of my



152

152

1824-1842

watched to prevent this  
 Chained her feet & hands  
 And it was some  
 time before I got  
 released or let another!  
 Had several stand up  
 before with their boys  
 & then after school  
 in a way. I was  
 not frightened or  
 in trouble. but some  
 things it was nearly  
 on a point of having  
 to be shot at - and  
 as a result I prefer  
 to sometimes rather better



Liverpool

153

153

sometimes was written.  
we used to attend hospital  
lectures in the evening  
and there I used to hope  
I was some small of them  
though I am sure I  
have never forgotten  
one of them who made  
us believe that we were  
destined in good time  
I remember many  
others to be sure by  
way of the printer  
that I enjoyed greatly  
I was in the middle



former but the very charming  
 brother. he seemed to be  
 brother. - And I remember  
 the shape of his head  
 and the way he held  
 his pencil as if he had  
 given me a lesson yesterday  
 in writing from these  
 lectures. At night we  
 used to go to the  
 meeting. out of a  
 very heavy land this  
 time was a meeting  
 house of some assembly  
 not in the way of



Liverpool

155

155

could see into the room  
downstairs where they  
held their meetings  
and I never was used  
to disturb them by  
standing near or then -  
as we did at the bottom  
of houses we were supposed  
that I am bound to say  
I should be particularly  
meditative for their  
short-lived rather was  
inward to participate  
it by the example of them.  
I remember a temple  
some time since we high



that. and much more  
 and liked every body  
 and how astonished I  
 was when I saw the  
 Melrose Hotel house  
 and street next day  
 on our knees, being  
 rather startled the  
 not suffer nearly so  
 much as many others.  
 My father was much  
 away in his sea voyages  
 and they used to  
 attract much attention  
 in the summer



Liverpool

157

157

he mounted a voluntale  
and the ship had to return  
to Cork. to visit - a piece  
of music and words were  
written and dedicated to  
my Father on the occasion  
an address and some presents  
were the purposes - I rather  
think my brother William  
was with him on that  
occasion - Mr. Mc Donnell  
he took my sister who then  
must have been 17 or 18  
years of age. and I well  
remember the description  
the gave me her return of



all the festivities we took  
 part in New York - I can  
 remember but too many  
 to the poor American  
 as the Delany family  
 and Mrs. - and I shall  
 never forget a dinner  
 party at which my  
 father & mother entertained  
 Mr. Daniel Webster the  
 late President and his  
 daughter Mrs. Appleton  
 and her husband - and  
 how after dinner when  
 I was showing him my



Liverpool.

<sup>159</sup>  
drawings of which my father  
was very proud. That my  
sister saw of the machine  
my great piece - he said  
"For the black horses & well  
for ought to have horses  
to the end of the world."

<sup>159</sup>  
I well remember all  
the delight when my father  
returned from his voyages  
not only for his own sake  
but for the things he used  
bring us. Iron & the  
Bentham. Canvas boots  
shoes. And many  
other good things & then  
he occasionally held a party



160

160

1824-1842

the boat ship and much  
 inspired some with it all  
 I can remember being  
 taken to the Bear Shiple  
 Chase - by a Capt Edwards  
 and I saw "Tory" who  
 was celebrated race - and  
 very successful I thought  
 the tremendous jump  
 of the stone wall of 6 feet  
 at the run in -

I can also recall many  
 other visitors and friends  
 among them Capt Mangoff  
 my father's old neighbor  
 with his experience. He



Liverpool

161

161

was a light cheerful hum  
and I thought much of  
him because he took notice  
of me and addressed me,  
Mr Taylor - Miss Maudie  
was also another friend to  
I remember well one  
day after dinner coming  
down and sitting behind  
her and Mary who had  
been amused at her  
stories -

It was about the time  
that the Chinese or  
Burmese war broke out  
and he had feared my  
separation from my father



Lord John Churchill  
 who had been appointed  
 to command the <sup>new</sup> Dragoon  
 came to mine with us and  
 his offering to take me  
 as a husbandman is  
 my father with thanks  
 declining saying he  
 would rather see me  
 dead than in the Navy  
 he felt strongly about  
 the Navy at that time  
 I did not expect it  
 much at that time as  
 I had not thought of the  
 Navy as a profession



Lingpoole

163

163

but a few days after I was  
when my nautical brother  
had - as they said - knocked  
in course of time I came to the  
15<sup>th</sup> June of 1841. And then  
it was decided that I was  
to leave school and  
commence the business  
of an Engineer and my  
first work was to be of the  
military kind. And I  
found of my father Mr  
Edward Barry having  
offered to take me with  
his establishment - where  
Steam Engines, Boilers  
and Machinery of all  
kinds were manufactured



764

164

1824-1842

But was hardly my notion  
 of what I wanted. I look  
 on from my favorite shop  
 building which I think by this  
 time had begun to cool  
 down - It was mechanical  
 and I had to wear  
 white working clothes  
 which to my father  
 was not at all  
 agreeable - I would make  
 up my mind to it - and  
 went to work - I must have  
 sleep for 8 or 9 in  
 the morning 4-6 PM  
 in the factory making  
 wooden models - patterns



Liverpool

Practical engineering

165

165

I spent one year at this  
work and learned a good  
deal of the mode of working  
in iron and wood. I became  
rather expert at pattern  
making. but I did not like  
it. nor did I like the people  
I was associated with. for  
there were one or two  
other gentlemen, & such. they  
were scattered over the  
place. and we were not  
much together. I disliked  
the Sunday too - for I had  
thought it - I used to  
read a great deal. and  
all my spare time  
was occupied with books.



I was particularly fond  
of Cooper books and I  
had the most remarkable  
instincts about the  
American fiction  
in consequence. I read  
many other books and  
was furnished with  
most of the current lighter  
literature of the day.  
and with many of the  
works of the earlier period  
for to Scott, I never  
desisted till the  
the time allowed for  
dinner & tea was  
devoted to reading



Liverpool  
Practical Engineering

167

167

I went home in the  
evening and was happy  
that I had to change my dress.  
During the time my father  
had been appointed to  
command the Great Western  
the President & the largest  
ship afloat at the time  
and when she made  
her first trip to work  
he took me with him.  
I had got a holiday from  
my Kennedy the superintendent  
of the <sup>new</sup> ~~entertainment~~ <sup>entertainment</sup>  
for the purpose and I  
thought he would know  
him about about about



during which I suppose I  
 enjoyed my much - we  
 went to Cork harbour and  
 on returning went to  
 Kingston harbour Dublin  
 and then there. I went to  
 board a frigate lying  
 in the harbour I think  
 it was the "Constant"  
 This day we had a most  
 interesting nautical  
 people. and I think my  
 visit to the frigate set  
 me thinking as what  
 I had for some time had  
 a hankering after  
 that sort of service



Liverpool  
Practical engineering

169

169

and she came here and  
here disinterested in the way  
work at the Engineering establishment.  
The I worked hard too -  
My father took the President  
to New York and had a great  
reception there. he was fitted  
and made much of. Father  
died in the city - and he was  
made a member of the  
Nat. Acad. of Sciences -  
he has taken leave he has  
fought against the  
Americans. and I have  
written that with me



he could make for them  
 and I hear my recollections  
 are only too correct when  
 they tell me - that as  
 a boy when I came  
 into the Mining town  
 after winter and had  
 my share of port wine,  
 I drank the bowl - at  
 the prompting of God bless  
 the King - & d - the  
 French and Yankee.  
 He had bought them  
 but when I heard of  
 the "Oppression" in the



Liverpool  
Practical engineering

171

171

hence was — Hence  
his interests changed, he  
met many of his old  
adversaries and they became  
great friends. He became  
an enthusiast about all  
American — which he  
was for they treated him  
with the greatest kindness.  
He had beautiful plate  
a silver hunting trumpet  
other things given him —  
He later kept his views  
about the Revolution  
also much modified.  
and he wrote they



the little house town where  
 where he spent the last  
 days of his life and  
 where he and my dear  
 mother are buried!

He had some difference  
 with the Directors a Officer  
 of the President after  
 his return she left her  
 new command  
 of Capt. Keane - he then  
 met by age - for which  
 she never returned -  
 she probably broke her  
 back in the heavy  
 duty and founded for  
 she was never heard of again.



Liverpool

Practical engineering

17B

173

It was looked on by many  
as a special interposition  
of Providence that Miss  
Shedd died within the day  
I spent there, if he had  
been there. She probably  
would have come back -  
Some after the time the last  
Indian mail Steamboat  
since was inaugurated  
a magnificent fleet of  
Steamers entered the  
the West India Sea & Miss  
was put aboard and  
very further to the  
the commenced of the  
boat of them the 7th



174

174

1824-1842

and he came to Liverpool  
 to be fitted with the engines  
 my desire to be hidden behind  
 stronger than ever. I refused  
 the Navy but was not to  
 go. as I was 16 - these  
 ships were about the  
 size of boats - they were  
 beautifully fitted up  
 carried a personal officer  
 on - had a first crew  
 and the officers were  
 all supplied in Liverpool  
 It was mostly decided  
 that they were each to  
 carry two or three  
 midshipmen and mates



Liverpool

Practical Engineering

175

173

I should like to be here  
and as it came about that  
my father I was appointed  
as a land surveyor. With  
his own ship he took me  
the "Mersey", the "Humber"  
Capt. P. Hart, and old  
friend of my father. He also  
was a boat in the navy.  
It was sometime however,  
before this was decided  
and meanwhile I spent  
my work at the factory  
and was a good deal re-  
bored the "Forth" was doing  
the piece of work that  
I remember a few had



176

176

1824-1842

falling further paddle for us  
to the Simon and breaking  
his neck - and how all  
the officers and crew attended  
the funeral -

We had about the time  
a when my Father wrote  
commanding the President  
changed me aboard and  
sent to me in a steamer  
Sheet - my brother William  
had also left school  
and came home and  
was born in a tenement  
house in Liverpool. I  
just remember of what happened



Liverpool  
Practical engineering

177

177

but it was some while then that  
he went out to the head bridge,  
to learn engine planting and  
I don't remember how  
long much of time after that  
The time came at last when  
we left Liverpool and took  
up our abode in Southampton  
as from Kent Port - all the  
way to the Thames here to  
this - I should have said  
Went out - and if I have  
not mistaken my father  
was regarded as the command  
of the Squadron! -  
Some time before we  
left Liverpool we went to



178

178

1824-1842

lived at a place <sup>5</sup> called  
 Boottle on the river side  
 and it is here that I  
 first remember my friend  
 Jimmy Armstrong as a little  
 child. I lost my father and  
 his mother and father  
 who afterwards commanded  
 one of the Great Steamers  
 on the river. —

There was also a time  
 I can't recollect exactly  
 when it was that my  
 father, his mother, sister  
 & brother, used to live in  
 at Bletchley. During



Liverpool ~~Southampton~~  
Practical Engineering

179

179

which time I lived with the  
Mr Appleton and his family  
at New Ferry on the Mer-  
sey the river, and I remember  
that I used to advise his  
daughter, who had beautiful  
hair - It was some time after  
this that my family returned  
to Liverpool and then we  
went to live at Southampton  
in a house some distance  
above the bar. I do not  
remember the name of the  
street but I saw it not long  
ago <sup>1847</sup> when I had occasion  
to visit Southampton  
and have my brother  
Robert, John & Edward



180

180

1842-43

went to school. at least  
Robert did - I am not sure  
about the others. They were  
I think perhaps laughing  
at home.

I was but about 17 when  
I went to Sweden to join  
the "Thames". Captain Hook  
she was fishing out at  
Blackwall for her first  
voyage - It was in the  
winter when I joined her  
and I remember how  
dreary and miserable  
it all felt. and how  
the steamer lay off the  
harbour and was in all  
the confusion of getting  
out



at Sea - Royal Mail &  
Passenger Steamers. 181

181

and very wretched I felt.  
away among strangers  
knowing no one and being  
in a wretched little Cabin.  
I had a companion, her  
name was Wilde - and  
we got on pretty well  
together. The first officer  
was named Allen - the  
2<sup>d</sup> Smith. The third  
Hammann - and they  
were all civil & kind  
enough. but I did not  
care about it - and I know  
not what I liked or disliked  
I think I should have  
been happier. however  
be it the discomfort of it



182

182

1842-1843

had been a man of war.  
 In one time the ship was  
 ready and she smiled  
 in the best of ways. Her  
 day note and message  
 at first and with much  
 when I first said a heavy  
 thing I took with  
 Boy of Bragg's Bricks  
 how she sent me I thought  
 it - I soon began to  
 get about and learning  
 that - to take the ship  
 and work the ship  
 keep returning and  
 took her place in the world



at Sea

Passenger Steamers

183

183

and we had to work the  
lights & ~~receiving~~ receiving  
and send it in each way  
after home to the Captain  
I kept watch in the rear  
of the Officer's beam to  
assist to ref. Steer. but  
the Company - make British  
Officers. bowmen in - and  
I became extremely  
at all these. and by  
the time the full voyage  
was over I was becoming  
a very thoughtful man in  
all respects - and had  
not noticed it tho' I thought  
it was unnecessary as it was



184

184

1842-1843

not the day I returned  
 down it. - In the best  
 of this we met many ships  
 of war, and saw them  
 and the associates of the  
 the shipwreck made  
 me more acquainted  
 than I should otherwise  
 have been I think -

I made three voyages  
 altogether the "Thames"  
 to South America and  
 the West Indies & many  
 which I saw a great  
 many places during  
 the year they occupied.



At Sea - Royal Mail 185.  
Passenger Steamers

185

We sailed from Southampton  
and returned to that port  
and there I spent the time  
we were at home with my  
family - I do not now  
remember the exact details  
of each voyage. but I quite  
remember the places we  
visited and many will  
think connected with this  
part of my life.

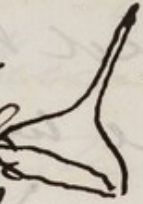
I remember that we visited  
Madagascar. and I was  
much struck with the  
beauty of the island and  
the fine land steep and



186

186

1842-1843

In the morning of Sunday  
 the boatmen with the  
 little Council Cape  
 and the ladies with  
 their veils.  I made  
 some sketches in  
 some of the hotel to  
 the Council of Santa Barbara.  
 And then place - and  
 I dined with the Dutch  
 who were then the  
 best of the Dutch.  
 We went to Suriname  
 Paramaribo in Dutch  
 Guiana. and then



At Sea - Royal Mail &  
Passenger steamers

187

187

to Durara. and I can  
remember an extraordinary  
incident during the  
voyage between the two ports  
when coasting along the  
Shore of South America  
the pilot boat was  
towing astern. - When I  
saw it seized by small  
black fish - what could I  
could not make out  
but the creature was  
then rolled and once  
in the water making  
a great splashing and  
in a moment or two  
disappeared. It had



188

188

1842-1843

he nearly <sup>red</sup> died and  
 could not release the  
 trap. log - the rope  
 was hauled in and  
 the log was - I forgot - the  
 gun - as it was nearly  
 injured -

I was much interested  
 in the historical scenery  
 the river - perhaps - from  
 the houses on the banks  
 who at that time  
 were still slaves in  
 servitude -

The river too attracted  
 me by its magnitude



At Sea - Royal Mail 189  
Passenger Steamers

189

At Sea and rapid muddy  
current. In darkness  
I entered some old pump  
jelly factory. Bunker  
was the name of one  
a small ship. The ship  
I forgot her name, was  
a cargo. Here I had  
an adventure. I was  
putting off at night to  
go on board the ship  
she lay out. while  
I was in the current.  
in a small jolly boat  
pulled by two boys. we  
made allowance for the



190

190<sub>25</sub>

1842-1843

current and pitched her  
all right: but - so  
we were in the works  
to throw us a rope. A  
key boy who had landed  
bow on. failed to  
catch the rope with  
the boat hook. and then  
rapid current swept  
us past the ship - but  
hauled but were not  
heard. I made a  
grasp at the dunn  
chains but missed  
and held and fell



At Sea - Royal Mail  
Passenger Steamers

191

191

were carried on board  
the ship! There were  
other boats were. Made  
up my mind to try to  
catch hold of any but  
passed - the steamer was  
so strong that we could  
not stand it & we were  
swept down  
and were whirled far  
past the town & the  
lights - with only those  
important people on.  
On the side of the water  
that we had. I was that  
was not the least chance



192

192

1842-1843

have made for the  
 shore and would for  
 day kept. - fortunately  
 we drifted near a  
 small wharf and  
 vessel. as hard I  
 started the boat alongside  
 they were in the  
 chute - ~~the~~ ~~the~~ ~~the~~  
 as a whole which we  
 seized. secured to the  
 thwart and ~~and~~  
 then set on board.  
 The hunter found  
 her a kind of net  
 and we pulled back



At Sea - Royal Mail  
Passenger steamers

193

193

and we got on board after  
a long walk by night  
the steamer. very tired  
and not a little dis-  
concerted by our adventure.  
I do not remember the  
sequence in which we  
visited the various places  
we went to. but I know  
they were very numerous.  
we went to the Windy  
Trinidad. And several  
times - passing through the  
Boers - Channels between  
small abrupt islands



194

194

1842-1843

by which the harbours  
 of Pat of Spain is  
 approached - we visited  
 Lagnaire on the coast  
 of South America. The  
 scene of a terrible  
 earthquake in the  
 early part of the 19th  
 the latter part of last  
 century. and the  
 tragedy which W  
 unum - the great  
 as there. and the



at Sea - Royal Mail  
Passenger steamers 195

195

occasionally landing in  
a cutter. As we approached  
the pier. I jumped up  
in to it. The wave  
rolling on swept the cutter  
under it and I fell off my  
in the surf on the beach  
so we was drowned  
but all were rescued  
except and the head  
baptized with - The  
boat was dashed to  
pieces. I remember  
right off my mind. I was



196

196

1842-1843

safe in the town - and  
 while to assist my friends  
 I was not unmindful  
 of the boat the boat  
 then - sent. With  
 father & my Command  
 and - was there -  
 I did the review  
 of horses and the  
 Chassis left in the  
 city to the East of the  
 and I was much  
 with the pictures  
 returning the boat



At Sea - Royal Mail  
Passenger Steamers

197

197

lying at the foot of the  
bold rocky mountains  
named the Saddle by  
Caracas! — We then

went to the foot of

Puerto Cabello, and

there viewed and  
sketched the town.

We made nine miles  
we extended in this  
direction and until

Laguna we then met

on the occasion when

swims near the Coast

we passed through ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~water~~



198

198

1842-1843

of dead fish many of  
large size. The only  
explanation that  
suggested itself was that  
they had been destroyed  
by some sub. marine  
volcanic action.  
We once visited the  
Island of Caracora  
and I went the shore  
and was kindly  
received by an old  
Dutch settler and  
his daughter. I  
was struck with the



At Sea - Royal Mail  
Passenger steamers 199

than the 3 the harbour  
and protection. It must  
have been a difficult place  
to take!

We made some time we  
went to the Gulf of Mexico  
and on one occasion  
entered the harbour of  
San Cruz in a heavy  
gale of wind & weather.  
The force of the wind was  
terrible. The surface was  
a sheet of foam & the  
sea had a phosphorescent  
appearance. Night was  
very wild



and trouble - we were  
 in some danger and  
 had some sails blown  
 away. I was struck  
 with the strength of the  
 fortifications of San Juan de  
 Uloa - and of the fortifications  
 of the city. We really  
 are built of a sort of  
 porous limestone rock  
 I saw several cannons  
 that were embedded in  
 them. Fred Murray  
 made some sayings  
 I landed and had  
 a hurried inspection



At Sea, - Royal Mail  
Passenger Steamers

148

201

The city which seemed  
a neglected duty & from  
place. I remember  
being surprised at the  
quantity of baggage  
on the ship which seemed  
about as little as the  
rest. —

In one of our trips to  
beach Gray from the  
H. Hornum. I had had  
a two cases of clothing  
have in boxes and lost  
the boxes. I will

remember the construction  
of all the boxes & how  
I felt every one from every



myself. It did not  
mean that some part  
all about it. The  
fearful "torrigo" caused  
considerable time  
when it was between them  
we really had it in  
bond. —

As I have mentioned  
we paid more than  
we went to the Harbours  
and there I went  
in there. It was  
kindly received by the  
Canadian Brothers  
Council and the



At Sea - Royal Mail  
Passenger steamers

203

203

The richest friend of my  
father. I went to the  
Carnival ball at the  
Sacre Theatre and to  
the entertainment is  
enjoyed myself - but  
the threat of yellow  
fever interrupted. There  
were a good deal there  
and many ships in  
the harbour. Another  
day they flying in  
the foreign half past  
eight - I put before  
to make here as a  
pretext of peace



and I wonder I did not  
cause Kent which I  
wanted to prevent &  
I made myself feel  
very ill & sick. However  
I escaped from this  
accident & habit  
which I should have  
avoided all I may  
never be able to acquire  
I believe it does no good,  
often much harm  
and it is only an illness  
and a useless waste



At Sea - Royal Mail  
Passenger Steamers 2025

205

We made many trips to the  
other islands. but I recollect  
nothing more picturesque than  
the narrow entrance between  
the docks to the harbour of the  
Havannah. the Great Castle  
of the Moro on the left hand,  
and how the gentry used to  
land the ships as they passed  
in. - We visited San Juan  
and then up to Veracruz  
town from Port Royal where  
the ship lay off the point.  
I remember the stormy  
sea breeze the "Doctor"  
owing his audience deeply  
it was in the tropical  
heat -



I thought much of Mary's  
story. Post Royal. in  
the Yellow Pine and the  
Land Crabs. in the  
shedding with which I  
first looked on these  
creatures which we  
supposed to eat the  
bodies of people buried  
there! - However they  
all escaped Yellow  
Pine here. and as far  
as I can remember  
we were all in capital  
health. - we went  
also to St Thomas



At Sea - Royal Mail  
Passenger Steamers

207

207

and there I met friends,  
the Thormans. I went to be  
in there and there with  
them. And enjoyed myself  
very much. The beautiful  
tropical nights, the  
cool breezy air, the bright  
star light and the  
deep sooty blue very  
charming. And there  
were my ladies who  
drank it all the time  
agreeable. - The company  
of all Thormans are very  
remarkable people  
they make a variety of  
improvements and work



accustomed to hear them  
 speak English. I usually  
 speak Dutch & Dutch  
 Native. — The Cooking  
 was the most remarkable  
 part of the boat when  
 first it was the whole  
 but always cooked and  
 the part of my duty  
 was to keep a record  
 of how much was  
 brought in burned, as  
 also to take off boxes  
 of specie. One bottle  
 of mercury and  
 then whatever we could afford



At Sea - Royal Mail  
Passenger Steamers 209.

209

I was now in my eighteenth  
year. And well grown  
I was very strong looking  
and had but great physical  
strength but I was cheerful  
and energetic and capable  
of any amount of fatigue  
or work. Indeed in this  
my strength has always  
been. I was healthy  
and undisturbed in all  
things. — Very fond of  
walking very fond of  
the sea. I loved  
sailing. but detested  
— I was not very strong



course a ship! I was  
an very good teacher with  
my ship mates. but they  
did in all things else  
about their ways!

I was making considerable  
progress too I could  
navigate. and I think  
I could have taken the  
ship any where. I was  
familiar with the  
sailing and accounts  
of the ship - and recently  
having a batch of  
seen the ship of the  
commander at hand



At Sea - Royal Mail  
Passenger Steamers 211

211

due to carry out the duty,  
and to make a shorter  
trip. I would be in the  
port of my service in  
board the "Hannover". I  
have been sometimes  
allowed to take charge  
of a boat for a short  
time. I was fond of boating  
and never lost an opportunity  
of going in the boat.  
And I could still find  
time to cut the ice well  
as any one we board.  
But I was not contented  
to be out the heavy mud.  
I had not care about it



and I met with my  
 head that I would try  
 and get with the Indian  
 boys - as if that could  
 but he managed a Cadet  
 - ship with the Indian boys  
 and I mentioned my  
 wishes at home.

During these places we  
 went to. we made  
 many visits to the  
 windward islands  
 Barbados. Grenada  
 St Vincent. Martinique  
 Guadeloupe. The  
 Bahamas and  
 I can remember the



lovely scenery and the  
better appearance these  
islands generally presented.  
In George town, (I think it is  
called) Barbados I often  
went ashore. and used to  
go to the hotel of the old  
Lady <sup>Miss Betty Austin</sup> ~~reminded~~ in Captain  
Murray's house - as  
giving her dignified looks -  
more than all of West  
Indians. She attended  
the remembrance day of the  
battle of the 1st - had been  
my friend to me -  
At Bermuda the ship was



Boat into a beautiful  
land locked harbor  
called the Carriage.  
The water was clear  
a crystal and we could  
see the fish and the  
corals. As plainly as  
possible - There was  
a picturesque little  
boating place where  
a stream of fresh  
water runs down  
through the rocks at which  
the boat used to stop  
when carried into the lake.



At Sea - Royal Mail 215  
Passenger steamers

215

Here on one occasion I  
met with an accident  
caused by the beautiful  
water & the warm air  
shook my clothes and  
knocked me for a moment  
down morning became  
when I was far from  
the shore. When I awoke  
I felt a sharp pain  
in my legs & arms  
and something sharp penetrating  
them. I think he was  
and that is perhaps why  
I moved. I nearly faint



Little person and a larva  
 and with the pearl in the mouth  
 got out of the place where  
 I was entangled in  
 at the time - when I  
 found my leg bloody  
 and covered with numerous  
 Clark's spots. The master  
 some negroes working  
 at the watering place  
~~saw~~ <sup>saw</sup> me and told me  
 I had worn away  
 a nest of sea urchins  
 (Echini). These creatures  
 have long spines  
 many with force  
 and many in contact



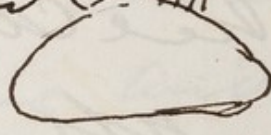
At Sea - Royal Mail 217  
Passenger Steamers

217

Then the three had broken  
off and started on my legs.  
Despair was natural of  
an angry character -  
They took me to the old  
depos tomorrow but not  
for off. And the old to  
work had pulled them  
out. The applied finally  
but gave me cash. I  
drew down all rights  
again. The my legs were  
still and one & the other  
in some days with.  
I was careful how I  
drew in the water again.



I subsequently went  
 there in a boat and  
 saw my friends there  
 and I was not at all  
 at the result of my  
 intrusion into their  
 domain.

We had many  
 pleasant walks  
 within  and  
 and went to visit  
 some sugar plantations  
 and saw the process  
 of sugar boiling.  
 This was very interesting.



At Sea - Royal Mail  
Passenger Steamers

219

219

met while out land who  
had a beautiful home near  
Ketchikan - who gave interesting  
information as to the history  
and the land since my  
exploring day. She had  
many children - with  
splendid figures - who  
were beautiful - and  
about whom I think  
had some sentimental  
feeling - when we left  
the island -

I do not think there  
was an island that  
we did not visit and  
many of them some of



times - I remember we  
 caught in landings, at sea  
 - I can't recall how,  
 which - that I saw a  
 most beautiful example  
 of the same same bow  
 which I have only once  
 seen. It held the sword  
 as it was in that position  
 we used to catch fish  
 occasionally - but not often  
 as the fish generally went  
 so fast & the paddle  
 which profited - then  
 occasionally we saw  
 Charles - and we then  
 being off from the



At Sea - Royal Mail 221  
Passenger steamers

221

I saw one come to the surface  
and saw a dead fowl  
that had been thrown  
over board. - On the occasion  
I saw a small Combing  
bird. Lying off the  
harbour. which  
a few days previously a  
horrible accident had  
occurred. The hunter,  
a Sambo. had mistaken  
an enemy for a little  
boy swimmer - and had  
put him over the side  
in the height of a wave.



There was a much in  
plunge and what a  
shock of horror and  
pain and the first  
struck further down  
in the upper half of  
the chest that had  
been taken into two  
by a large shark —  
This reminds me  
of an adventure of  
my own - we were  
lying off Hoeg island  
a long low island off



At Sea - Royal Mail  
Passenger steamers

223

223

Kansan. and Providence  
in the Barkunas - & I  
had to go on shore in the  
skiff. with a companion  
we went in one of the  
ships boats - and landed  
on the sandy beach. The  
day was fine and there  
were some large stones  
we stood on shore  
with a big and small  
sail - on beaching  
the boat on the sand  
the large sail was taken  
down and the small  
sails left standing



I made the men land  
the boat well up on  
the beach, and I shed  
the at least. I was  
much with the  
men with the  
men.

I and my companion  
I think he was a  
porter. I walked  
away from the shore  
and he followed me  
of sight - of the boat  
but my friend  
must have been  
walked about the



At Sea - Royal Mail  
Passenger steamers

2225

225

he half an hour or so  
when it seemed to me to  
go on to one of the hills  
and one of the boats was  
all right. As I found  
I could see her from the  
high ground - what  
was very strange was  
seeing her several hundred  
yards from the shore  
for dipping her bows  
about. turning her  
way and then by the  
wind blowing with the tide



stern sail - I was struck  
by I saw that the man  
had all left her - the  
boat had other water in  
it but being so small  
hauled in the beach  
the wind acting on  
her sail. had pushed  
her over & she had  
floated away. I  
walked down to the  
water edge - pulled  
up my clothes all  
but my shirt and



At Sea - Royal Mail  
Passenger Steamers 227

227

Part of Captain Manners  
that were tied below the  
beam with tape stings, -  
and washed with the  
water and stuck on the  
my boat. - The man  
left in charge, had  
left the boat and  
was used to swim but  
he also had discovered by  
this time the result of his  
aid the force of the man and  
threw me into the water.  
As I reached the boat suddenly  
suddenly seized me by the  
leg - & it seemed to me and



The bond thought I had  
 a cup my mind that it  
 was a shark. That had trusted  
 me and would make  
 another attack immediately  
 I almost sunk with fear  
 for I remembered then  
 that the water was round  
 with sharks and that they  
 had been seen alongside  
 the ship only that they  
 however with some luck  
 me I regained my  
 self possession & reached  
 the boat at the same  
 time as the man me  
 I crawled in and was



Got her back to the shore  
embarked my crew and  
returned to the ship. where  
I made a little of it as  
white. as it had not been  
observed from the ship as  
did not want to let the  
the sensation of something gripping my leg had been  
very terrible.  
caused by the loose string of my drawers wrapping  
upround of the ship. We had a wedding  
that night out from the  
side of the ship in which  
we had been bathing  
and were shortly surprised  
not to leave it as sharks  
were numerous. - I was



Charles I was to have  
been seen to swim about  
the ship, and the small  
of men party left the  
sight of the ship. No  
accident happened. They  
then started having actually  
swum themselves. The  
ship was taken up and  
no more but they returned.  
I remember that at  
the distance of the  
harbour where lay between  
Hagg Island and the  
Lays Island. There was



At Sea - Royal Mail  
Passenger steamers 231

231

a bar which we  
saw rather heavily  
and that in company of  
there was some chance  
of heavy upsets and  
swamped, but there was  
no recollection that any accident  
happened to any of the  
boats.

We had perhaps of all  
nations, and I made  
many acquaintances  
which this trip was  
pleasant - and I made  
much while improving  
in my colloquial knowledge  
of French and the people.



up a certain amount of  
 shame — the Surgeon  
 of the Ship, was a very  
 respectable named Scot  
 and I used to admire  
 him and say what  
 I thought his great knowledge  
 the many times I said  
 what a pity it was that  
 I did not study medicine  
 and I fancy deposited  
 a some little money  
 towards his success. Later,  
 developed into a full  
 blown emetic that  
 I would study that science



At Sea - Royal Mail  
Passenger Steamers 232

233

I was fond of sketching and  
I made many drawings of  
headland. and the outline  
of the islands as seen from  
the ship at sea. Had also  
some sketches of the ship. all  
I fear are now lost. - and  
then when the post had  
produced them has gone  
too - at all events it has  
long been in a heap since!  
Among other insignificant  
places <sup>visited</sup> was Duke's Island - had  
indeed there was scarce any of  
the group that heeded not of  
if not visit.  
During the three voyages



that I made out and home  
 I visited all the best  
 Indian Islands and some  
 parts in South America. and  
 these tropical expeditions  
 finally terminated with  
 Bermuda. in the last  
 part before we returned  
 to England. of these islands  
 it was fatal to see and  
 know some as I shall  
 say any last visit there I got an attack of  
 presently relate  
 I had the pleasure of  
 doing a lot of good and  
 on two very severe colds  
 made a acquaintance  
 with the ocean and to  
 find a total condition



At Sea - Royal Mail 2 3.5  
Passenger steamers

235

and very hard it was in  
the long & heavy morning  
waves of the Atlantic. I  
became quite well & spruced  
soon and by the time  
the day was over I was  
a fairly good navigator  
and knew all the details  
connected with the working  
of the ship. When I completed  
my third voyage I had  
been just a week at sea  
and was eighteen years of  
age. I then obtained  
my first commission to  
serve my apprenticeship  
and he set to work to  
try & make me a cadet ship.



in the Indian Service. I  
 thought I did not see any  
 reasonable prospect of suc-  
 -cess in the educational  
 profession and it was  
 not congenial to my  
 tastes and aspirations  
 accordingly I left the  
 service taking with me  
 a very favorable certificate  
 from Capt. Hart and I  
 thank the good wishes  
 of my friends.  
 I remained with my  
 family at S. M. Thompson's  
 in some time during  
 which I read and  
 studied mathematics



Southampton

237

237

With a tutor whose name  
I have forgotten. I made  
several acquaintances at  
Southampton & one of whom  
I have pleasant recollections  
was a French Miss  
in the Edmund the Dulce.  
The Mary. She was sister  
her daughter the Mary & her  
sister. This gentleman  
taught French in Southampton  
I was much attracted  
him. He was well accomplished  
gentleman & scholar.  
I have never heard of him  
and know not if he is still  
alive - Another friend was  
John & Miss. He was much



had found me of the ship  
as a midshipman - and  
we occasionally met at  
Pots in the best Indies  
and this reminds me  
of a very old man they  
for which he received  
much credit - at the  
time - He had been

appointed a midshipman  
of the boat to land a  
particular at a certain  
place on one of the smaller  
islands of the London  
Group - I think it was at  
St. Kitts - He took him  
to the place appointed



Southampton

239

239

The Gutterman wanted to take  
him once more for the  
into the harbour - at any  
rate to a short distance  
for him. But which would  
have delayed the boat - and  
delayed the Steamer which  
was carrying the mail  
and bound to make the  
expedition. - An attempt  
and then a small schooner  
which speed to depart  
from his side. The Gutterman  
who was sent forward  
of the vessel and  
and at last the vessel



in being thrown into  
 the water. The crew were  
 in. - I caused the gun  
 but all this had caused  
 delay. And when they got  
 out of the landlocked  
 bay. or harbor. The  
 steamer had gone. - So  
 we put on the necessity  
 that we could not  
 wait. - I then did not  
 hesitate. he was called  
 of 17. he put it before  
 crew that there was  
 nothing more to be  
 that was for the steamer.



Southampton

241

241

They hunted the Seal when  
in the and made for the  
Island of St Thomas in  
pursuit of the Seal  
a distance of some hundred  
miles. across the ocean  
in all their boats with  
cannons & muskets.

They saw many the same  
for some distance after  
the Seal came of water  
and at what head in  
front they could see the  
back of it was that they  
saw the Seal of St Thomas  
& found the Seal.



received no little money  
for the exploit - and took  
they returned it. I never  
heard of any thing more  
said to the Governor about  
it - he must have felt  
meaner I think! —

I saw A. Meco again  
the other day 1877. he  
is now an old Captain  
and we compared notes  
of what has happened  
in the intervening 25 years.  
It was some months after  
this that my father  
resigned his command



Southampton

243

243

of the Duke and accepted  
a Government appointment  
in Bermuda as Deputy  
of the Council Establishment  
in these islands - and it  
soon became necessary to  
dispose of all in Southampton  
and make arrangements  
for an removal across the  
Atlantic - My brother William  
has been long in America  
The rest including my  
sister were all at home  
Robert & Chris were at  
a school in Southampton  
The voyage was tedious



244

244

1843

and Richard were laughing  
 at home - I remember  
 when she was a very little  
 before coming home for  
 school she was looking  
 troubled and distressed  
 & distressed as her self  
 my mother asked her  
 what was the cause  
 "I have been tipped by a  
 bull" was the reply  
 and it was actually  
 true in consequence of which  
 a bull had tipped her  
 but then was all the  
 end of it - she heard the  
 from their attending



We soon after the left Southampton  
and there were many friends  
there - the Micro. Vais.  
Woodruffe - De Kery, and  
Shutes & others whose names  
do not at the moment come  
to me - My father had  
been appointed to command  
a frigate named the  
"Duchess" - and he had the  
Shutes. I thought, to get  
her out - and when she was  
nearly ready I can scarcely  
imagine what to Portsmouth  
to embark on her for Bermuda



She was on arriving at  
Bermuda to be conveyed  
into a hull in which  
the prisoners were to be  
kept. There were already  
two such hulls & of  
course the - lying in the  
carnage at the land  
Island Bermuda -  
She was very nicely fitted  
out and the cabin was  
made comfortable for  
the ladies. Miss Maria  
Kendall - daughter of the  
American Col. Read - of  
Bermuda who going out



Journey to Bermuda

247

247

with us and there was also  
a Colonel Arabian R. R. and  
his son. The officers of the  
Ship were Payne, Hutchins,  
some other whose names  
I do not remember and  
Dr. Hall B. M. —

We did not remain very  
long at Portsmouth and  
sailed for Bermuda. I do  
not remember the precise  
date. — But I should be  
very unhappy at having  
no occupation. My father  
had not succeeded in getting  
me a Cadetship. — My other



Appointment and I felt  
 much distressed at leaving  
 in this remote part of the  
 world without any paper  
 or prospect. However I was  
 always writing at something  
 and being in hope that  
 an appointment to India  
 would come - and I tried  
 to trust myself up with  
 this hope! - We had  
 a favorable passage out  
 and I negotiated the  
 ship - but I worked the  
 whole of my life to make  
 my way in my father



Journey to Bermuda 249

249

who was an excellent draughtsman  
and was pleased with my  
drawing - Of course he had  
his own work too, but mine  
generally exactly copied - and  
I felt that I had been  
able to produce the ships  
had it been left to me to do  
so - It was not just drawn  
in a sailing ship - it was  
expressed as a novel. The  
work a beautiful study may  
be the 32 - think - and  
the artist paid well.  
I must remember my particular  
interests connected with



voyage. except we had  
 made an impression on  
 me at the time. a man  
 began to let a hand  
 - spoke fall on the gunwale  
 deck out of the top. it  
 fell with great force and  
 struck in the deck and  
 nearly struck me as  
 falling - who was walking  
 below on the deck - There  
 was all the usual vicinity  
 of the voyage at sea. the  
 Clough. Dolphins - a Breve  
 n. and at last at night  
 at Bermuda



Journey to Bermuda 251

251

The Sloop was the man they  
and mounted into a hull  
the after part beautifully  
fitted up we had for  
quarters. We had St Hill  
who had charge of the ship  
wheats there. And the  
Marry with the other —  
They were in a beautiful  
sailed harbor the  
small black ground where  
brown the black ground where  
where the small black ground  
was used where the  
body of the timber was  
shortened. It is a small



picturesque island with  
 white sandstone a hundred  
 long pretty much with  
 cedar and scrub vegetation  
 at the head is the dock  
 at the other end a mile  
 distant is the Naval  
 Hospital a great pretty  
 situated and picturesque  
 spot. - There are houses  
 of the trophies of the  
 war and office  
 quarters & I called  
 on the island - In  
 the forenoon of the  
 dock yard and the



Journey to Bermuda 253

253

are the bunch. There was  
a certain number of Whitts  
than under St. Wally. of  
Sophia. Surmises. Mannerly  
some of these officers. There  
Ray - the Surge - and  
the 2<sup>nd</sup> for the Commanded  
by Col. Antetmon. There  
were all the friends &  
associates - The 1<sup>st</sup> de-  
the corner of the Officer's house  
& holding connected with  
the service - There were  
a celebrated Menaché the  
Sam. Driscoll. The wife of  
the Doctor and  
the Butcher the



store keeper who had a  
 young well bred and  
 beautiful horse in the  
 care of the school and  
 was very hospitable -  
 Therefore Mr. Knudsen  
 remained - the horse  
 - the better - the horse  
 and had the  
 given the family  
 from him the Admiral  
 and in the town  
 were other people  
 in society with of course  
 that that of the



Bermuda

255

255

island - It was not long  
long after a part of the  
time we arrived there that  
I completed my winter  
year. And then felt  
much disappointed a week  
from my arrival about  
my future - I made  
me with me and refused  
at times. I occupied  
myself as well as I could  
in reading. Drawing and  
studies. I remember  
many other things that I  
did not try to extend the  
life of a poor small cattle  
but had much more  
pictures



without - I fished - and  
 occasionally I used to shoot  
 when I could get an  
 opportunity. The the best  
 success was in the second  
 place that I shot in  
 the woods on the way  
 when I found some  
 pretty little things. The  
 red blue Cardinals  
 which I have found  
 to be a very good one.  
 I say that those who  
 I wanted a specimen  
 my future career was



Returned some time  
seemed probable at the time  
I do not remember how long  
he had been on the island  
when a terrible epidemic  
of yellow fever visited him  
and proved very fatal to  
the military especially.

I had found among  
the Medical Officers of the  
force and especially of  
the Royal Hospital

then under the charge of  
Dr Robert King of Robert  
Gordon of hospital.

The Surgeon & his Surgeon



were Dr. J. P. Smith,  
 Robert B. Smith - Baynes  
 & John. Clark. &  
 others whose names I cannot  
 remember - I was  
 made to suspect that  
 their power with the influence  
 of the medical profession  
 I did in what great  
 amount they have  
 done - how they were  
 induced. And how great  
 a sum of the real was  
 the influence for good  
 of the whole profession  
 the old idea that had



Bermuda

259

259

More than once have we  
 & my thoughts come back  
 again and I thought I too  
 will be a Doctor. Happily  
 for me I approached it from  
 that point of view. The  
 medical men were gentlemen  
 and officers. Their social  
 position was the highest  
 there were no ~~drilled~~ <sup>drilled</sup> ~~drilled~~  
 no ~~questions~~ <sup>inquiries</sup> of money <sup>inter-</sup>  
 with the position. Their  
 duty was to relieve pain  
 and save life. The  
 English Army Medical  
 Medical Officer appeared



than of mine value and  
 importance than the  
 Admiral's journal and  
 the Science was made  
 up of. Brackets of thought  
 that I felt interested  
 me deeply - I think the  
 Medicine had been  
 before I was able to  
 see what they were  
 I had many conversations  
 with my friend John  
 Page Bonner & the others  
 and at last what with  
 their prompting and  
 my own rising ability



was kind enough to take me  
as a pupil and let me  
attend the practice of the  
Royal Hospital and  
work in the Dispensary  
since I got my medical education  
with the assistance of  
the permission of Mr. [unclear]

I used to watch the practice  
of the Medical Officers and  
to inform me from them  
on points of disease - I  
had been already  
at Antwerp and there  
saw a Dutch Minister  
come to see by [unclear]



that I became a member  
 of these days - I would have  
 at Oseto by hand some found  
 a few kinds of meat  
 part of the morning and  
 my friends took my  
 opportunity of Annihilation  
 in the part between

Annihilation - all these  
 used be the length of  
 the duration of the Charles  
 and I soon began to  
 receive a fair amount  
 of knowledge - Very  
 bright too - especially  
 Anne did - to build up



Apply White - these were  
 in - and when I came to  
 my land. I spent a day  
 in the boat in the  
 direction of the boat when I  
 had considerable <sup>of the boat</sup> ~~of the boat~~  
 during my work at the  
 Bermuda hospital and  
 I took advantage of them -  
 I saw very great surgical  
 operations here - it was <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~  
 of the found (history in  
 American - I was told  
 it was without some  
 success. but with the  
 interest. There were no  
 accidents in it - in three days



264

264

1843-1844

I am writing of the year 1843-44  
 I was now in the same school  
 19 years old. and the most  
 important step to decide  
 next was how where and  
 where was the best school  
 education thus having  
 before the Council met  
 to the conclusion - It was  
 at last decided that I  
 was to go to Sweden and  
 start to start the time  
 to begin work in the  
 October of 1844. - In  
 all this I was advised and  
 my father was guided by  
 Dr. Hall who was the General



Bermuda

265

265

Officer of the Naval Establishment  
and was a Motorcyclist.  
Old Naval Surgeon.

During my studies at  
the Naval Hospital of  
Bermuda which may  
have extended me a period  
of some 8 or 9 months  
I made considerable  
progress thanks to my  
friend Brooke in English  
and Pharmaceutical Studies.  
I read hard and worked  
hard and consequently  
acquired much practical



knowledge that a man  
 took me in good stead  
 as Thomas said I did  
 Dr. King he the  
 personal history he  
 prophetic assurance  
 in a whisper - and the  
 case proved successful  
 I did the many many  
 questions and to me  
 about it all the  
 dead a horror of  
 every blood that had  
 at first - he looked  
 I a cynical individual



Bermuda

267

267<sup>5</sup>

abundance and such  
white in surgery - I never  
should have thought of  
in that time! —

I must try and note  
down some of my recollections  
of Bermuda —

We lived occasionally  
on board the vessel or  
which lay in the wharf  
and in the Carriack

moved to the pier and  
a very pretty boat of

was with the publication  
on <sup>the</sup> side and the best  
sun sea with the ship



but more frequently he  
met me one of the other  
islands named  
Polo Island - where  
he had a house - &  
all the small island  
with a very good  
mushes - & much  
wheat - & the  
braking. When he  
told me - he said  
he had in his  
house a small  
the man which



Beyhida

266

269

I do not know remember  
the name. but the house  
a long one stone building  
with the landing place  
at each end. and the  
pretty walk from the  
ground house. I will  
collect. And I walked  
my hand at. Turner  
the door - and the way.  
I have found of historical  
history and the little  
cave where he kept  
me little and in which  
the cattle were used to feed



Then my son's policy  
 Interest to me - but until  
 the Whore's face came  
 and I began to study  
 medicine and then  
 had had some to do with  
 it in my mind. The  
 I was not very clear  
 how it was to be done  
 at - but I knew my  
 When and all of that  
 the money he was  
 his education in  
 I was rather in mind  
 in his respect. When



Bermuda

271

271

I left my studies at  
the hospital. I changed  
from work of twenty  
weeks and I minded my  
situation little for a moment.  
My brother Robert by then  
had been appointed  
Lieut. Col. and I found  
me of the same order  
but in a different  
line of duty. I was  
I cannot now remember  
what day he first  
joined my brother  
William had been



272

272

1843-1844

in Honolulu I saw  
 and had from Mr. the  
 Superintendent. And I  
 think, but my recollection  
 is not very clear with  
 respect - he came to us  
 in Honolulu - And  
 my father & I were  
 appointed as Clerk  
 to the use of the  
 room of the Office  
 the Shop house. We  
 soon after left the  
 house and I  
 then worked in the



Bermuda

273

273

for some time - one of my  
favorite occupations was  
boating. The Bermuda  
boats are funny - better  
sailing power, and are  
heavily built - and  
rigged - They sail wonderfully  
well - and are  
calculated for quick  
work and uncertain  
weather. They are very  
handy, and certainly  
be maneuvered by two  
people. - They are better  
than a cabin and  
an open space below

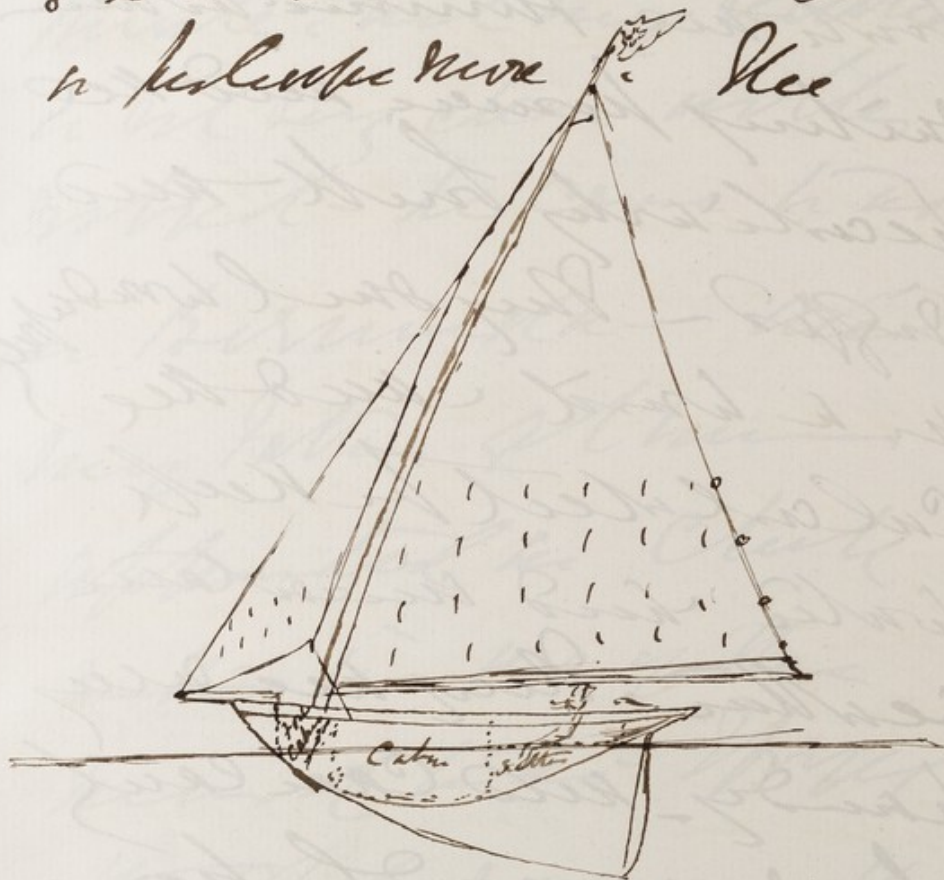


274

274

1843-1844

The Cabin where the  
 vittles are placed.  
 They may be very fine  
 8 or 10 tons or 30 or 40  
 or perhaps more. See



Accompanying is a sketch  
 of one. - They generally  
 have of one kind. See



A few more Schomberg lapped  
the single masts were the  
fronts. - with great depth  
of keel especially at the stern  
post & heavy ballast of iron  
they have great hold in the  
water. and are especially  
designed for sailing well  
on a wind. In Bermudian  
boats would <sup>not</sup> be hindered  
in racing time. if the  
hull was able to force  
her way in smooth water  
with the ports open 1/4 in  
only a mile ahead to



276

276

1843-1844

and moved without taking  
 by merely telling her that  
 telling her in her. Then  
 kissing her on the cheek and  
 then she said: "I am full  
 of it. I am as full  
 as the <sup>old</sup> wine bottle  
 my father had a heavy  
 built for they all see of  
 cedar - The drink  
 have been about 18  
 min. and I had to  
 stand some time  
 in the house. And  
 the blood - and I  
 went to take my father



Bermuda

277

277

to make a pay master  
Huntley see the name  
Ward as it is first  
Huntley. It was a very  
small ship the speed  
and then it considerably  
was with the channel  
between the Ward light  
to Huntley. but I think  
the navigation will  
not be well sail by  
in the first stormy  
weather - in heavy  
weather. The ship of  
West would then stay  
the name and a close



278

278

1843-1844

reaped and the farmer  
 with assistance in the  
 boat will then work  
 to the wind tack on  
 under the single reaps  
 and - that which we  
 often boat in the only  
 volume - with no  
 they keep it by  
 but - and when  
 reaped - the soil is  
 very heavy, should be  
 made of hot Churn.  
 the tea <sup>with</sup> ~~Cumbrage~~  
 under water the



Bermuda

249

279

water within my view  
the Country of the  
highway in which the  
water is placed. Among  
me I must not much keep  
in so he has. In June  
when this they were very  
delightful so little time  
and so much to me  
than a long. They  
the first one of so well  
before the wind the  
purpose from them  
more too much water  
water - had a sharp  
cutting in the wind



would not see them  
 but not a word had  
 he taken for to know  
 nothing ever touch them  
 I had many adventures  
 with the other folk,  
 and many a day!  
 I was already rather an  
 old sailor and had  
 it so much that I  
 made a good man of  
 the boat at sea.  
 I will mention the  
 very sad adventure.  
 I had taken my wife  
 and mother and my



Bermuda

2881

281

to Hamilton - the weather  
was fine - but slightly bluey  
we started - and we made  
a capital paper with  
some lined paper - I wrote  
the distance - but it was  
under 4 or 5 - I think it will  
very well serve me  
at the time - I hope I will  
not make a mistake  
started - I think I had  
heard and it was  
blowing in gusts - we got  
in very well with  
papers between the  
hands and I worked



her not under a shingle  
 vessel meaning and he  
 must have got to the shore  
 but in the open sea  
 he took the man and  
 and he landed - The  
 sea was heavy and the  
 wind fresh blowing hard  
 a gale or more. and  
 right against us - I  
 was a dead heat (a cup)  
 but then I knew nothing  
 except that it was  
 uncomfortable for  
 the fish. When winter  
 in his life with the



Bermuda

283

283

Over sea - and the heave  
to take in water. I  
went below, under the keel.  
I took in another cup  
with my hand and  
continued holding a cup  
making short tacks as  
we got further out the  
wind freshened. And I  
found the pk pushing  
her to heavily. Why  
in much sea with it  
that I determined to take  
it off her. and wrote a cup  
under the vessel's keel  
where in the wind



more many and last of  
 look earlier - Brandy  
 supply in the boat. And  
 the two ladies were two  
 men. Got on well and  
 and very good fellows  
 they were - All the  
 officials had there.  
 he much wrote under  
 from the bottom far as  
 I can remember - they  
 were steeped in white  
 smoke for the whole  
 of the day and looked  
 wonderfully near  
 and was much better



Bermuda

285

285

The best conducted vessel  
I've encountered here.  
There were in the room  
dressed in her pilot's  
we had heavy boots on.  
They sat in the little fore  
cabin before the tables  
~~and~~ that they sat  
with their heads just  
above the hatchway -  
in position to see the  
water in smooth as  
possible. - I told them  
what I was going to do  
to take in the pit and  
work under the ground  
above - and I asked



one man to tell the people  
 round the flag. When the  
 way of doing it was decided  
 I written the boat up  
 and visited the school. by  
 stepped out - with his  
 heavy boots & coat on -  
 I told him to take them  
 off some time before he  
 he did not attend to  
 what I said - and  
 when the school was  
 asked the heavy coat  
 round the flag all  
 the time the boat was



Bermuda

287

287

put Chry heavily in the heavy  
sea. I told him to get back  
into the place and let her  
back and get on - he  
stepped back and in the  
2 he for. stepped and  
he went without any  
the forming water. That  
just put the helms up  
and let her head piece off  
the remainder of the  
with the help of the  
I could venture when  
it was - it was heavy  
I was or had he  
was now under water  
with the weight of his heavy



sitting and the boat  
 had drifted some yards  
 to leeward of him. As my  
 partner I then him the  
 same Sp. - the other  
 man was paralyzed, &  
 could do nothing - I  
 pulled off my coat &  
 would have pushed us  
 when time but the  
 date when heard what had  
 happened & stepped out of  
 the cabin and caught  
 hold of me & I pushed  
 not let away until  
 by the strong wind



Bermuda

289

289

I could see him struggling  
under water. I was willing  
as the boat reached the  
him to the level of vision  
I at last got the back  
and got the boat to keep  
of him. He was nearly  
drowned during this  
time, and lacked air  
and was that more  
than once. But he was  
strong - carried away by  
the thought of the child  
and he never lost his  
courage - he felt him  
dying - but very brief.



and I reported the top  
of my knee. I clearly  
was so full of mine  
I made a great surprise  
in me and anticipated  
me much.

My brother Robert who  
was then a hind. called  
Indyminis. I think. of  
will waste his ship wheels  
It was was by at  
Bomuda. - when he  
commanded a boat  
going on shore he was  
hurled. found the



4 Bermuda

291

291

body of the town men, a  
last day when we  
On another occasion I  
was going off with the group  
me to go on board me of  
the ships. we were in an  
attractive dig. under still  
a heavy buff of wind  
thru the ship. the sheep  
were not let go. were much  
and were kept back. the  
boat lighted and the  
we did not go home  
in any ballast but  
stopped at. I suppose  
there was not much



with a boat came to the  
 river - I often took boat  
 with great pleasure to  
 my dog in the summer  
 and think of my old  
 friends there with pleasing  
 recollections - See the  
 old house - the tower  
 house - and the  
 and where all my  
 work & old friends  
 & friends - the other officers  
 at the hospital - before  
 I left I became quite  
 well one of them - but while



Bermuda

293

293

In 1877 Helina not here or  
left - all are gone! S.S.D  
works. who is a son of her  
old friend at the Workshop  
and was a student of the  
himself before her. is  
still alive and is a  
respected member of the  
Navy - but we have never  
met - we have not visited  
each other more than  
once -

The time at last came  
when I must go - and it  
was settled that I should  
go home in the W. I. ship  
Steamer "Jay" Capt. Hayden



294

294

1844

leaving Bermuda. I think  
in August 1844—

Among the friends I remember  
in Bermuda. I must  
not forget one to I think  
an accomplished young  
man who held me up  
in the bed of the  
hospital. I saw him  
once again in England since  
then. I saw him but  
not of him and did not  
know of his survival until  
a few days ago. I got  
the news from him from



Journey from  
Bermuda to England

295

295

Buenos Ayres. Telling me  
that for many years he had  
become a Chrysothrix &  
that he is Chrysothrix &  
that why - He wrote me  
asking me to advise him  
son - and 20. - I wrote  
me a letter. I had been  
from there of him & then  
telling him that Maurea  
son and 21 -

The time came at last  
for me to leave home and  
commence the business  
life in my new profession  
The "day" arrived in Bermuda



296

296

1844

in a dead weight. She had  
 been on shore on the reef  
 of the *Provedor*. Cuba - and  
 had upped her forefoot  
 beating deadweight. She  
 was brought into Harbour  
 at Bermuda and  
 examined - a bulk  
 head was built up  
 between the fore and  
 mid part of the ship to  
 cut off the violence  
 of water if the vessel  
 was again - with the  
 engine down - and  
 a sail was hoisted under  
 her bow. She was damaged



Journey from  
Bermuda to England 297

297

and reported it to me in her  
way to England especially  
as it was summer weather  
and it was hot and I needed  
that the time would be  
favorable - There were  
several persons. All  
were a bit discontented  
of the account - but none  
left me. I think they  
all continued their journey  
with me - and I am added  
to the list - but it was important  
that I should be in  
London by October in  
the Medical School before



298

298

1844

work during that month.  
It was not without anxiety  
however that my father  
wrote me to!

I left home with a moderate  
stock of clothes - a watch  
and a bag of clothes  
that my father said was  
to be my all. I think there  
were the amount of £40  
and I have no doubt  
it was very difficult  
with all the expenses  
to have to procure more  
that I determined there



Journey from  
Bermuda to England 299

that he should have no  
more to pay for me and I  
left my resolution as will be  
seen as I proceed—

It was fine weather when  
we started and I took  
farewell of Bermuda  
and my family and  
friends.—

We had moderately fine  
weather for the first day or  
two. but then it became  
stormy and thick with  
rain. The wind freshened  
and there was a heavy  
sea and had vined  
The Captain and others  
became sick in the



Ship was working heavily  
and they feared the  
sail driving way ahead  
she was beating considerably  
the the pumps. Connected  
with the engines kept her  
clean! one night when  
we had been some days  
at sea I heard and  
I watched the deck till  
late. As I was very nervous  
about the state of the  
ship: I got tired and  
went below. and before  
long was almost  
washed out of my  
bed by the sea.



Journey from  
Bermuda to England.

301

301

through the dark port. I  
jumped up. hurried to  
some clothes and washed  
deck. I then observed that  
the smoke from the funnel  
instead of flying off was  
following the ship. The  
wind too had changed  
and the water was very heavy  
before the wind. instead of  
biting in the head sea  
as when I went before it  
was blowing hard. I  
walked with the wind  
the binoculars need not that  
the ships were hard  
been changed. It was hard.



At day light. There was  
 only the officer of the watch  
 I spoke to him and he  
 told me that the crew  
 had been ordered to call  
 the ship - as the heavy  
 head sea was endangering  
 the boat! - I walked  
 about with him for  
 some time. he was  
 evidently nervous as  
 was the Captain who  
 came on deck frequently  
 the ship was rolling  
 heavily and carrying  
 a good deal of sea



Journey from  
Bermuda to England. 303

303

The boat was here so they  
together in the fore castle  
and I suddenly saw them  
wheel round the fore  
hatch. And I said at once  
that something was wrong.  
I called forward and  
looked down and never  
shall I forget what I  
saw. The water was  
pouring in and rising  
up like the Bute came  
at Bristol: and was  
already up to a level  
with the ship's keel: but  
was kept from getting  
past the N. of the table



304

304

1844

head. but up in Bermuda.  
 The capture was soon  
 made. The whole crew  
 were round. The prisoners  
 by the time had been  
 sent some they were working  
 and suffered what they  
 need a burner - When  
 jumps were lighted and  
 all set to work. The  
 ship now began to drift  
 north by the head. The  
 men were ordered to the  
 sea. and the water  
 turning white. The  
 water was already working  
 men and began to get



Journey from  
Bermuda to England

315

305

into the part of the ship  
the engine pumps were  
invented but a strong wind  
the water was raised by  
sucking in air. The pumps  
were useless. The sea  
was very heavy. The ship  
was very wild and heavy  
swinging her keel -  
It was made out that the  
pump leading into the  
part of the ship. as fitted  
in Bermuda - had become  
choiced. probably by  
some thing being worked  
into them and the  
other pumps were not



able to keep the water  
in. - At the time the  
2<sup>d</sup> mate. his name  
of I recollect right then  
Kinniston. And a very  
good many things he showed  
in the bottom of the  
ducking water. holding  
me to the rope used partly  
as a kind of guide of the  
water - Every effort was  
being made to pump  
the water out. And the  
probable he with  
the others were all at  
work. I remember  
many things when



Journey from  
Herrnstadt to England

307

307

to the great surprise  
of him - I think he was a  
Chord - who had been up  
to examine the remains  
of Pommern in of Wismar  
to a proposed Council  
and thought it - and being  
engaged with him they  
have very much to be  
wished about (meeting  
in La M. - the whole they  
hoped to be with it) I  
don't know - the other  
particulars were half told  
with the few and many  
and wondered about  
I can say seeing to have  
what they were doing



with a heavy roll of the  
 knife and from behind fell  
 and cut his head open  
 in a fatal manner.  
 I picked him up and  
 bound his head up for  
 him. Some thirty feet  
 below, and shortly after  
 when I went below I  
 found ~~him~~ most of  
 them assembled in  
 the stowage at night  
 and a Chugmuck  
 who had been an  
 officer. Of the crew  
 a heavy storm was  
 blowing. Much



several ladies and small  
children and I observed that  
the ladies all appeared very  
tired and calm -  
I was quite behind the others  
were some very young and  
it seemed very like it. The  
Captain was some what with  
fatigue and anxiety, he had  
scarcely been in bed since  
he left Bermuda -  
I was too much  
below and I could not see  
there was a steam of smoke  
- there - I was very young  
and the Captain was  
his sister had told me  
the sun - There had been



1844

No observation for small  
ships and we had them  
going by dead reckoning  
and calculated they  
were some 2000 but very  
far from the Agnes.  
I took the time by the  
captain's chronometer  
and spoke to him he  
said the only chance  
for us was if we  
could get into the  
Agnes - but he feared  
it was impossible -  
some which he had  
worked the latitude



Journey from  
Pernambuco to England

311

311

and picked off the ~~stuffs~~  
place in the ship. he  
called a Council in the  
cabin of several of the  
men purpoſes and told  
us what our purpoſes was  
and the expediency of the  
change - he was kind  
enough to not need  
looked so - he asked us  
whether we should try  
and make for the haven  
of the Agave-Corvo, and  
by and in the ship  
on it and endeavour to  
save our lives in trying



run as a little longer and  
 get into the suburbs of  
 Fuzul - running the risk of  
 sinking in Honey to  
 I knew quite nearly  
 the matter to know that  
 the former plan must  
 be fatal. as it is a  
 steep rocky shore - and  
 I at once - in a minute  
 was bound by the  
 drummed Hay. a  
 perhaps - called out  
 by the Fuzul. The men  
 were clamorous for  
 cover - but the vessel  
 however it was called



Journey from  
Berninella to Ingham

313

313

that we should make  
day at - I did not see  
the Captain of the ship for  
some time after the  
dinner was over; he  
was completely broken  
down - I saw much  
and missed the  
night - The ship of the  
boat and the <sup>very</sup> ~~same~~  
the wheel frequently  
the only people - The  
the rest were behind -  
The men were so  
dysentery and the  
coming to rest at the  
for the ship between



well and nothing of the  
kind occurred. - The  
wind abated a little  
but the sea was lively  
and the ship rolled  
heavily and heeled  
badly. - The weather  
slowly. For the lamps  
were hardly burning  
and it was chiefly  
by a push of sail that  
we got on - forunately  
the boat had not  
increased - and the  
water was left to them



Journey from  
Bermuda to England

315

315

The level of the ship which  
was then in the air  
dissolved. It seemed to me  
impossible that she  
could be saved. And  
I was creating up my  
mind for the bad. It  
seemed impossible that  
boats could live. Of this  
kind of time the water  
I kept wondering how it  
would all end. Should  
she crumple to death  
in the falling of the sea  
and the breaking up of  
the ship in the heart of the



a shroud she showed  
outright. I endeavored  
to keep her from  
and to keep my mind  
as clear as possible. She  
showed quite well  
of the other party as I  
was and showed us  
all the latter of her  
views. Very all  
behind right well.  
We passed a beautiful  
night. and when day  
light broke in the morning  
the weather was better



Journey from  
Bermuda to England

317

319

The wind and sea had abated  
and I was in sight  
Dutch hope and renewed  
dignity prevented and had  
knowing we were in the  
Shetland bay at night  
and was safe. We found  
the Wm. S. Styrk Captain  
of the long there used  
the immediate and  
assistance. I remember  
rightly the Steamer was  
beached - at all  
brought the engine to the  
shore of her. Her and  
Mason - Carpenter came  
on board. Her hand  
servant. And then



made her report and  
that the Captain would  
be in Cabin and if  
we returned the three  
would be found in  
meditation - then we had  
some water and I saw  
chestnut - with my bag  
of the three and so with  
the boat - feeling very  
thankful for the great  
escape we had had.  
On landing in the  
beach - a ceremony  
was observed that the  
all things but the



Journey from  
Bermuda to England

319

319

single skull house picked  
up. They wanted me  
to examine the bag full  
to see that he had no  
contraband articles with  
him but when I found he  
was a woman was waiting  
of a human skull that  
I had with it. It was all  
I had been studying from  
and had the different  
cranium bones painted  
in different colors.  
They seemed to understand  
it at last. No objection  
was taken to my property



And I will be with thee  
 down <sup>of H. H. H.</sup> ~~the state of~~  
 and we will be up at  
 the same place. I will  
 write thee to a great  
 hotel. We were wonderfully  
 lodged. but we were  
 only for the night. We  
 are now from again  
 and we are well.  
 I remember I sleep  
 in every hour - and  
 the things we do  
 that we do in abundance  
 the things of the ship.



Journey from 321  
Bermuda to England

327

I have forgotten his name  
was written. Usually,  
and during the week  
that he remained he  
made several ramblings  
into the forest parts of the  
island and hoped that  
he was the water and the  
scenery very much.

It was here that I  
 did my second Capital  
 Operation. There were  
 eight medical men  
 lying at ~~my~~ <sup>table</sup> ~~my~~. I do  
 not remember how long  
 and he had no doctor  
 ever made a repentance

32/



he came one day and  
asked me to assist him  
in an operation that  
he wished to perform.  
and he consented. I  
saw it was that the  
look advantage of the  
presence of another  
English surgeon was  
to ~~perform~~ undertake  
the operation. I  
consented. I was  
very capable of medical  
surgery and was also  
welcome. - he started



Journey from  
Pernambuco to England

323

323

we have back and forth  
some distance into the  
interior over very rough  
roads and bridges since  
I remember being struck  
with the beauty of the  
vegetation and the  
fine view - the island  
of Pico being the <sup>most</sup> prominent  
feature in the distance  
we came at length  
to the little village where  
the post was located.  
It was upon little plain  
and hardly had some



for the quarters in the  
little chamber in which  
the amputation, the  
operation, was per-  
formed. - I remember  
very the time I lived  
it was the first time  
we had ever in the  
and all the the  
the operation, the  
sitting in bed of blood  
from the artery in  
my face. - I do not  
remember why the  
operation was performed



Journey from 325  
Bermuda to England

325

There were little and  
very little happened and  
I am sure it would  
have been the greatest  
case and the deepest and  
I am sure it was a work  
of charity. He it was  
in a place where he  
had a fee! —  
After he had been  
in the of about a week  
it may have been left.  
We were informed that  
the "day" had been  
patched up and was  
to proceed to England the



next day. Mine who  
 told myself on me  
 her - Mine who said  
 must wait for the  
 arrival of my sister  
 and then we  
 a letter - The "Steph"  
 was to accompany  
 the "Jay" and see her  
 in person but we  
 refused -

Mr D. Hay. one lady <sup>and one other lady</sup> and  
 I. of all the papers  
 copied to me in her - had  
 a copy of her re-  
 -turned. The "Steph"



Journey from  
Bermuda to England

327

in company - The Captain  
had recovered and resumed  
the command -

The day we lay at had  
already made an inward into  
my bay of St Marks. And the  
then as well as on account  
of the time, which I wished  
I were more to get on.

we had a good sharp  
fine weather and modestly  
saw the water until we  
arrived in the Channel. The  
Channel. When it began  
again to blow. we stopped  
off Plymouth. The ship  
I am with is sent to the

327



328

328

1844

advised. She was  
 ordered to go out as  
 the weather was  
 fine. The coal was now nearly  
 exhausted and the  
 crew were striking any light.  
 The ship was leaning  
 heavily, but the breeze  
 from the west cleared  
 and we lay in the  
 full coal - and the  
 weather was good  
 we had nothing to  
 fear - I went to bed  
 that night glad we  
 were prospect of being  
 ashore next day at



Journey from  
Bermuda to England

329

329

Saturday Nov. The weather  
looked dirty and was  
threatening a storm - at  
high tide wind freshened  
and we knuckled about  
a good deal - In the  
morning when I came  
on deck. It was blowing  
and so thick that one  
could not see 50 yds  
a head - I wish I could  
surrender! we sailed  
on - but could see  
nothing. The coal was  
almost exhausted and



the boat was ~~not~~ necessary  
 when by the fog we had  
 run so far as to be off  
 the Isle of Wight we  
 could see nothing, so  
 it would be of no use  
 at home blowing hard.  
 The Captain was much  
 disturbed - he was  
 constantly asking - and  
 the fog lifting a little  
 he said he was off  
 the St Catherine light  
 near Exton Isle of Wight.  
 The Captain then turned  
 round and ran for the  
 need be. he said he



Journey from  
Bermuda to England

331

331

but could get no pilot  
or opportunity. The Captain  
made a dash at the  
needle, and he pulled  
them in the fog and then  
made me way up to the  
solar - It was a very  
risky thing to do. but it  
was my only chance  
and future prospects.  
we got safely up to  
the summit and landed  
and I said good bye to  
the ship where I had  
passed some anxious  
hours. I subsequently  
heard that when the



was locked in the store  
was found in the front  
I heard that the Captain  
had to leave her. but I had  
heard that the 2<sup>d</sup> Officer  
who did so gallantly  
when she was sick  
died. she received  
any reward for her  
conduct—

I went that night  
at an hotel in San Francisco  
and next day I  
proceeded to London  
having exchanged my  
American stock of  
money for English money



London - studying 233  
at Charing X Hospital

333

I had breakfast with the  
ladies of introduction from  
Dr Wall to the C. S. there  
and had been simply  
advised to write  
as the Charing Cross Hospital  
I expected to have with  
my Aunt Hannah  
and her husband Mr  
Dickens who were living  
in Brunswick Terrace Regent  
Park and accordingly  
I went there. but being  
informed that they  
had left the house  
I went to the house  
where they were - I had a



Crossed the And N. Ferry  
 Clergyman of Episcopal  
 Church Cumberland  
 but he would not take  
 me in - and his own  
 was too far off - so I  
 set to work to look up  
 his lodgings and very  
 awkward and for him  
 I felt - I found a wheel  
 I knew that I had  
 but it was not long  
 before I found lodgings  
 in a street not very  
 far from Russell  
 Square. I cannot



London - studying at  
Charing X Hospital

335

335

remember the name of  
it - and I sat about  
looking out for my share  
of money to take home  
and entered at the Charing  
Cross Hospital. and  
paid my fees for the  
lectures that were being  
written by Dr. Keen's course.  
and repeated my name  
at the College of Surgeons  
my funds were now  
very low and I had not  
money to see how they were  
to be recruited. however  
I had enough to be able to  
pay some of the time and



I sat to work at my  
 books and lectures and  
 any time I found a  
 student and Lambert  
 or rather he proceeded  
 in the same lodging  
 we had each a bed  
 room and a small  
 sitting room between  
 us. And there we  
 used to sit at night  
 writing and at our  
 books. Among  
 ship logs, chemistry  
 and the like.  
 I had very few acquaintances  
 in London. I had only



London - studying at 337  
Charing & Hospital

337

almost none. and when  
Helene and my student  
began under some very  
circumstances, but I was  
full of energy, hope and  
determination. I had  
defeated my nervous  
and they notice it  
carried me through, by  
with all I thank them  
much determination  
and fixedness of purpose.  
I made friends among my  
teachers. and especially Mr  
Barnes the Senior Surgeon  
and lecturer on Surgery and  
Mr Bird the teacher of



anatomy were very  
kind - but indeed they  
all were so. - I was  
much interested in  
the lectures of the Wharton  
Jones in Physiology  
and I made considerable  
progress in that branch.  
Dr. Williams the teacher  
of Materia Medica  
and the teacher of  
Chemistry were also  
most respectable persons  
and I would have  
done all these subjects



London - studying at 339  
Charing X Hospital

339

and at the end of the  
year got several prizes  
Among them was the school  
of £15 the year for two  
years. which was awarded  
one of the best prizes it  
was given for several  
years - Last year  
1876 - I presented the  
institution of prizes at  
the school. and it had  
worked in my school  
32 years ago when I myself  
came up to receive my  
prizes - It was a very  
and interesting to know



several of my old friends  
and teachers were present  
Mr. Burt. Mr. Condit  
and Mr. Hancock.

Most of the others are  
dead or have retired.

By the end of my first  
year I had made  
considerable progress  
in my studies - and  
it was about this time  
that I was through the  
course of Mr. Hancock  
appointed - as house  
surgeon of the Westminster  
Hospital which hospital



London - studying at ~~338~~  
Maring & Hospital 341

341

I am not sure the work  
whether that it was out of  
the end of my second  
series -

I had made several friends  
among the other people in  
the principal house of  
Hunters. 2000 / 1877 / Surgeon  
General Bombay <sup>Surgeon</sup>  
A. Lambden. & H. H. H. H. H.  
who has since become  
so famous - and H. H.  
Crisp - These were  
my principal friends  
the day then -  
I and Lambden have  
and worked together



at the time. And soon  
after the 1<sup>st</sup> of June  
last week when I said  
I am out very clear  
about K. W. - he  
changed his mind  
and went to live  
in Henry St. Parker  
Heard for a short time  
had some lodgings  
in Stamford St. near  
the water works  
I remember I had to  
leave these lodgings  
not long before he died



London - studying at 343  
Charing X Hospital

343

he next - went out in the  
the house - and I nearly  
had my paper - it was  
not much longer to  
Houses I engaged making  
to see it. better cheap  
and then I think it  
was that - I went and  
reposed my friend  
Lambert and I think  
Huntley found me in  
Stoney St. I had by  
this time managed to  
arrange that my father  
should be sent to the  
the West Army I  
engaged - and I accordingly



then that I would  
and I am sure I was  
very comfortable. I was  
very good & then he  
sent my letter. I  
accepted respect of  
all responsibilities he  
gave. I had made  
up my mind not  
to apply to my father  
for more money. and  
I kept my work then  
in the present of  
all waste - living  
was much better  
than then it is now



London studying at 345  
University Hospital

345

My wants were few and  
I was not dissatisfied.

We breakfasted and  
had supper at home. My  
always mind that we  
eating here from the  
hospital. Indeed there  
was no time for going  
home - he had been  
hard at work all day.

My mother was very  
sensible. I think only  
a little less and  
she would - I used to  
smoke at night when  
I was reading. I know  
now it did her harm.



and it was a sort of, where  
but I would advise  
any young man to avoid  
it for the reasons I  
have before given -  
I seldom meet with  
enlightenment except occasionally  
to the theatre, and  
then not till of a later  
age than my work is  
done. Now and then  
still find of good  
acting, and it was  
always a great pleasure  
to see a good play



London - studying at  
Charing X Hospital

347

347

The action of time & day  
was. C. R. & the other  
W. & C. - but the thing  
had been brought -  
already. The starting  
J. & C. & the other  
men and I had been  
all in the best place  
of course I would not  
be any other - he would  
not work either the  
time in the morning - but  
it had been so long  
then I had to. It was  
the only opportunity  
I indulged in. I had  
in taste or some for



Durham. There was no  
Cannon - a ring of  
the assembly room  
that the trustee presented  
I occasionally went to  
Dennis in other similar  
places. but I did not  
care for them. And  
they had <sup>been</sup> little or  
no temptation to me.  
On the whole I led a  
steady and hard  
working life and the  
dist. here from the  
ways of the St. Kents  
I managed to lead a  
calm and steady life.



London - studying at  
Charing X Hospital

349

349

After my first winter and  
summer sittings - I went to  
the north to pay a visit  
to my dearest and my  
Aunt Hannah at Ash  
meadow - I had not been  
there since I was a boy  
of 15 or 16 - I forgot to mention  
before - that I had a  
visit about that time  
of my life and there  
is a pencil likeness of  
me and my brother Robert  
about that time that  
I am told is a very good  
likeness of both of us.



I was now 20 years of age  
having completed my 20th  
year on the 6<sup>th</sup> of December  
1844 - during the middle of  
my first winter term.

I was very young looking  
small and slight. Not  
physically strong, but  
very energetic and capable  
of sustaining great physical  
or mental fatigue -

I was of a nervous temperment  
and felt and thought  
deeply about all that  
interested me. I had great  
perseverance in small  
ways and had but rarely  
obtained an idea of it



London - studying at 351  
Charing X Hospital

351

had me later before  
my mind - I don't think  
my thoughts - and  
change much much  
so that at anything had  
an intuition - I have always  
of some to be seen in  
odd mixture of thought  
and feeling - feeling  
weak in what I think  
thought (the things) things  
were some really weak!  
I was rather excited - and  
lost sight of my to do  
my attention being divided  
between the subject before  
me by some things that  
came out of it - but



and then I lost in a way  
 myself and many have  
 then I should have  
 gained by circumstances  
 myself in me! But yet  
 I felt up much I  
 can connect and illustrate  
 a lecture and then  
 the two came and  
 the perhaps not in the  
 last way concerned  
 my mind and intellect  
 prof. - I made considerable  
 progress in anatomy. The  
 did so much and I thought  
 I ought to have more -  
 I would very much  
 and very different things



London - studying at  
Charing X Hospital

353

353

When I had left to leave the  
I don't think I minded  
that I was prepared to work  
any way in the world and  
I thought many had had  
a much tougher battle  
to fight than mine I had  
sometimes thought since  
that my life was a great  
a struggle in these days  
as comfortable to the body  
must my medical duty  
I do not remember how  
I got to where I was - fear  
part of the way by rail the  
dark - but I know it  
would be now - However I



arrived there and found all  
my friends well. the place  
looking as pretty and picturesque  
as I remembered it, and  
full of old associations  
of my boyish days -  
My Aunt had then two  
or three little girls. and was  
looking very well and happy  
I think as far as I can  
remember that my  
Grandmother and her  
husband, as well as my  
Aunt's husband were dead. -  
And that Mr. Decker  
had given up the house



London - studying at  
Charing X Hospital

355

355

in London. but the three found  
my recollection is not very clear  
just a Decade. My Sister  
was staying at Ashmeadow  
at the time.

I remained some weeks at  
Ashmeadow. and it was during  
this visit that I became ac-  
quainted with the Rodicks  
who were living at Woodchase  
very near Ashmeadow.

It is a pretty place on the  
edge of Huncamlet Bay. in  
near the village of Arundel  
and not far from it is the  
little Broom in Arundel  
Ditch. - The view of the Bay



is very charming and on the  
other side of the ~~crater~~ hills are very beautiful in  
the distance -

It was here I met <sup>modest</sup> ~~modest~~ who was then  
about 16 years of age. I  
saw ~~much~~ of her and  
he came much attached  
to her. But I soon learned  
that she was engaged  
to a gentleman named  
~~James~~ and so my first  
affair was closed!  
I am pleased to think  
that in later years after  
1872 when I came home  
from India. ~~She~~ <sup>she</sup>



London - studying at 357  
Charing X Hospital

357

I met her again ~~in~~  
happily married with a  
young Mr. Knapton. She  
reminded me somewhat of her  
mother. - said her husband  
and that an old friendly  
had been renewed and  
that the friendship had  
eventually <sup>mutually attacked</sup> ~~been~~ ~~renewed~~  
as there are to the friends  
of both. May I shall have  
to defer again! -  
In course of time I returned  
to London to resume my  
studies - and it was then  
that I thought of it. - that  
she came home again



The last minute of the  
 Hospital under the  
 Father's father. I was  
 the Ancestral - ~~He~~  
 some acquired the compound  
 of the the the the the  
 any kind. The whole  
 me to his house and  
 taking me with him  
 to visit at the time.  
 he used to add this  
 to the by Cases. I usually  
 to have a good select  
 Cases for the the  
 the the the the  
 the the the the



London - studying at  
Charing X Hospital

359

359

I increased my knowledge  
of surgery and became  
assistant in a dissection and  
very little had to be done  
cases after the operation.  
I worked at my  
own studies, and was  
attending lectures from  
lectures in surgery at  
King's College. I also attended  
lectures in botany at  
the Apothecaries' Society  
Museum and a course  
of lectures on general  
disease and the chemical  
instructions in the ward  
at St. Bartholomew's



by Dr. Connelly and others.  
I visited the other  
American hospitals to see  
the great suffering people  
and made acquaintance  
with the surgeons at Kings  
College who were then  
working into great force,  
through <sup>the</sup> Alderman Caplan  
who was her old friend  
of my father.

I am also now attending  
lectures in Surgery. Medicine  
Midwifery and Keble  
Hall have commenced  
subjecting medical study



London - studying at 361  
Charing X Hospital 1891

361

I was living as carefully  
as I could, and the more  
as lightly as I possibly could  
as my Father's Agent. —  
I must record an incident  
that occurred about this  
time. It made a great  
impression on me, and  
I am sure had ~~the~~ he,  
known me who did it  
he would have probably acted  
otherwise — I am hard  
pressed for money for some  
particular but necessary  
purpose. and I thought  
one of my old friends who  
was then living in London  
he was very rich — I wrote



to him and explaining  
wanting to buy it. I was,  
and why I came to him  
asking him to help me for  
a short time. When I asked  
to pay the loan - he  
declined! He said he thought  
he thought I wanted  
it for more important  
or important purpose of  
attendance. As he  
made no reply, I took  
no notice of his 'no'  
answer - I have never  
forgotten it, and I think  
a hope I have not lost



London - studying at 363  
Charing X. Hospital

363

The letter of Madame - I  
managed to see about it -  
I never saw him again. And  
I don't know that he was  
before or since took any  
interest in me - I have often  
thought of it - when I have  
been asked to help some one  
and remembered how  
possible it may be to the  
last when one thinks he  
is doing well. - I have  
no doubt he thought he  
was right. he probably  
did not know what it was  
to want help - that I have  
heard that it had been  
themselves with him - and  
with the same - in former days



I worked on steadily. till  
 I had written my 23<sup>rd</sup> Essay  
 and was in the spirit of  
 concluding the manuscript  
 regarding the College of  
 Surgeons and then preparing  
 for the examination —  
 The time came at last  
 I had said nothing about  
 it to my friends. And  
 one day Mr. Sutherland  
 told me that he wished me  
 to do something that  
 morning. — I excused myself  
 as I said I hoped to meet  
 him at the College that  
 evening. as I was going to  
 for my examination



London - studying at 365  
Charing X Hospital

365

and he was one of the Court  
of Examiners - He seemed  
astonished but I must have  
thought I should be better  
It was not the etiquette  
for the Examiners to examine  
their own pupils and house  
surgeons then I said and  
that therefore he would  
not examine me. He  
did not in the least  
fear him, about he was  
much pleased to see  
Examiners -

The evening came I went  
to the College and underwent  
the ordeal. Though some



mistake. From there  
called out of the parlour  
room and led up to the  
drawing room and  
then out back again  
my horse came at last  
and in I went - I found  
it very rough. He  
knew horses - I think  
sat <sup>at</sup> a table with the hosts  
who examined me. He  
asked me some questions  
about the bones of the  
base of the skull and  
I understood his  
purpose. He for mistake



London - studying at 367  
Charing X Hospital

367

and then I said I thought  
he had asked me something  
else. in his speaking  
his question I answered of  
at once in full detail  
for there was beating the  
back of me hand with  
the stick and looking  
intently at me and  
when I answered, said  
"I thought he asked it"  
I did not think that  
till he the stick  
I had in my hand.

Andrew - I am Victor  
examined me and then  
then. I forget who I got



Kangas Hall with ease  
and looked at me  
the other looking down  
where I soon had the  
satisfactory hearing  
my name called  
as one of the 'pales'  
This was on the 9<sup>th</sup> July.  
1847 - just 30 years  
ago as I write -  
I was much pleased  
and went home to my  
lodgings - and informed  
my father and mother  
who had been in Sweden.  
They had but very long  
before returned from Sweden



London - studying at 369  
Charing X Hospital

369

They had come home rather  
unexpectdly. my father's  
health had been bad. &  
there were other reasons. he  
did not think it prudent to  
accept of his coming home  
I had gone to see Anna  
and of the very best of her  
my life time - with a  
friend. - I forget her name  
in the hotel. - I remember  
some singing in the stable  
kitchen - when I was  
summoned out of the  
kitchen - how they found me  
and they found it was I  
and the wife of my father  
I had been there and not



it was a surprise to my  
 my father Mr. M. S. S. S.  
 and brother. When he had  
 I had had a good and  
 been at Mr. M. S. S. S.  
 in a great number I left  
 the Opera and he had  
 found them. and my  
 had some time then—  
 they returned here  
 into to my and not  
 long after that time  
 my memory full  
 near to precise date  
 they went to live in the  
 island of Jersey. I remained  
 in London being still



London - studying at 371  
University Hospital

371

In the house Surgeon of  
the Westminster Ophthalmic  
Hospital - I was now a  
Surgeon and accumulated  
an appointment - and here  
my good friend Dr. Smith  
stayed in good stead.  
I asked him to let me be  
his app't - he said that  
he could not do so - he was  
rather the Army & Navy  
he could recommend - I  
joined the Navy, my  
sympathies were all with  
him - so I asked him to  
help me to that service.  
He wrote to Sir G. Bennett  
who was then Director General



372

372

1844-1847

And not long after I got  
 a summons to go to a meeting  
 house. where I was presented  
 to Mr W. Burnett who  
 proceeded at once to examine  
 me in Latin & Greek.  
 The Phannobeca and  
 some Medical & Surgical  
 matters and then declared  
 I was well qualified and  
 might soon expect to  
 be called on to give  
 this must have been in July 1847  
 an appointment & I went  
 back to my quarters  
 the instant and went  
 on my duty - waiting  
 for the summons - it then  
 came.



London - studying at 373  
Charing X Hospital

373

In a few days I received a letter  
dated 12 August 1847.  
the closing my Commission as  
acting apothecary-surgeon to the  
"Victory". In service at Naval  
hospital, and directing to go  
and report myself there at  
once -

A few days before this Mr  
Guthrie had met me and  
told me that he had been  
asked to recommend some  
young medical man to go  
abroad and travel with  
the Earl of Mount Edgumbe  
and visit him when he was studying  
of studying the winter in  
Egypt and that he had  
mentioned me. I remembered  
him that I was then under



374

374

1844-1847

on how to write the history  
 he told me not to mind my  
 so and take up my paper  
 and write. - I did so. - presented  
 to Portsmouth. Reported myself  
 on board the history was  
 placed in his books and was  
 directed to go to H. K. and  
 having reported myself  
 to the admiral to report  
 myself also to Sir E.  
 Parny the Superintendent  
 and Sir John Richardson  
 the Inspector General of  
 the Hospital. I did so and  
 was assigned quarters  
 and posted to the various  
 divisions of the hospital.



London - studying at 375.  
Charing X Hospital

375

and thus my life as a  
Medical Officer commenced  
this was in 1847 -  
Before I go on with my story  
I must go back to my student  
days and record a few  
incidents that I recollect in  
connection with the history  
of my life -

My father was a kind hearted  
noble looking old gentleman  
very abrupt in his manner  
and somewhat brusque in  
his mode of expressing himself  
he was a devoted Quaker  
and was the ruling  
power of those days -



376

376

1844-1847

Chas Lewis first presented  
 to him. as the possible  
 house upon he looked at  
 me. and said "Do you think  
 I'm well fit for the work?"  
 I replied I didn't know  
 I didn't mind they say -  
 "You shall try" - soon he  
 replied and I was promptly  
 installed - I think he  
 liked me. for he was  
 always kind. the other  
 very abrupt. I carried  
 out his orders to the letter  
 and acted for myself  
 in every way. This pleased  
 him! —



London - studying at 377  
Marine & Hospital

377

One day we were going round  
the town. With a large  
following, he usually  
brought distinguished people  
supper or then to see the  
hospital - he had slipped  
at some interesting case  
and he found fault with  
a student who was personally  
he had none, or left under  
the student made some  
reply. - When I said I knew  
him quite himself a  
curious claim to know  
about him? - In his own  
reply - "But I am the!"  
said further and he  
poked me -



a certain Dr. N - a friend  
 of his used to be much  
 about the hospital, and  
 occasionally asked for  
 me of the Surgeon - He  
 was not a bad fellow  
 but was self-sufficient  
 and overbearing -  
 one day he was going  
 round, as usual with  
 a large nurse, when  
 I think made some  
 remark, and N. said  
 he had told me to  
 do and so - I said,  
 which was the case,  
 that he was mistaken



London - studying at 379  
Charley X Hospital

379  
he immediately saw  
kate and said it is a  
falsehood said - he was  
near her now. It was  
the upper story. he looked  
out and was on the landing  
place at the top of the  
stairs. I immediately  
stopped him: He said he  
was about to go down.  
and said. You have told  
me I lied in the presence  
of these gentlemen. You  
must immediately  
apologise for and retract  
what I have said in  
their presence I must



in honor the same. — I was  
very much incensed, and  
would have done it.

The apology and what I  
considered a good one. — and the  
affair ended. — I think  
said nothing, but I was  
a trouble in his life —  
that he may have said  
to R. afterwards I don't  
know — But I certainly  
did not suffer — I was  
satisfied of it soon after  
and I don't know  
what became of him  
the last quite made of  
it he was he went away



London - studying at 381  
Charing X Hospital

381

At one time I worked very hard  
at an anatomical preparation  
of the nerves of the head and  
face. I had wanted it for some  
time but could not find time or  
other such purpose. and  
at last I got it - I was  
very busy with my studies  
and hospital work at the  
same time. and I was obliged  
to work at night as well as  
during the intervals of leisure  
I had in the day. The close  
application made me ill and  
taking penicillin and all the time  
I went to bed. I worked with a  
very sore throat & a difficulty of  
breathing. I had of course  
all that occurred. except  
that I was very ill & sore



days. I was nearly suffocated  
and gasped for breath.  
I remember being taken out  
on a sofa soon and seeing  
the surgeon and his wife  
not to look at me. - I still  
remember seeing the  
instrument which they  
laid out and preparations  
made for opening my  
wind pipe - The danger  
must have passed very  
without the alternative  
and I recovered. I then  
nearly broke for a  
long time. - I regained  
my strength and resumed



London - studying at  
Charing X Hospital

383

383

my work and while my  
recollections of that time  
from Corbett & Chambers  
during my student life in  
London I had several of my  
father's old friends who came  
to see me at the Ophthalmic  
Hospital. The Bishop of  
Norwich. & whose nephew  
I had to go - and Mr. Petyclere  
of - & others - The  
columns of memory in Hyde  
Park. The Portico in Regent  
Park & others whose names  
I do not now remember -  
I may here relate a little  
part of my <sup>early</sup> life in which  
the history of a very interesting



From was mixed up.

J. H. Huxley was then a student  
with much the hospital he  
was a dear friend to me as  
a student the of the same  
age. He had nearly finished  
his medical studies and  
had worked the full summer  
in the M. B. House under  
management of Dr. Huxley - Huxley  
had been talking me up for  
and he said how much  
he worked to get abroad.

In the purpose of studying  
natural history as I now  
intended him to go to the  
Havy & told him how it was  
to be done - he had a very  
appearance. which was due  
the following day a free



London - studying at  
Charing X Hospital

385

Applied to the command of the  
Borneo and appointed to  
the "Rattle Snake" Capt. Thos.  
Stanley being the District of  
Munich. And went with  
him on his survey expedition  
to Borneo. Before he left  
the British Government sent  
Regent's park to which I was  
invited. Stanley appeared  
in the uniform with the  
sprinkle. I made a speech  
after dinner in reply to  
an address made to me  
when he left at the same  
dinner. - He stated since  
after his term the beginning  
of the career that has been  
in the service and he  
always has said that I had

385



1847

something to do with the initiative  
it! —

I went back on to the last  
part of my career. That  
which commenced with  
my leaving London and  
joining the ~~the~~ Navy Service  
as an Assistant Surgeon  
in the Royal Navy —

When I joined Hartley Hospital  
in 1847. - Capt. Gen. E. Pakenham was  
Governor. & Inspector General  
Mr. J. Richardson was the  
head of the Medical Dept  
of the Hospital - I forget the  
name of the Surgeon in  
a private Surgeon but very  
considerable in the Apertures  
Surgeon Mr. W. W. & Mr. W.



Harlow

387

387

Clark was an unusual person  
in London. Dr. Keen. Dr. A  
R. Kane & the other people here  
I cannot recall - I remained  
here for a short time a few  
weeks doing the usual  
round of work with the  
men. I received a note  
from Lord Mount Edgumbe  
asking me to go on to Ryde  
where he was staying and  
see him. - I accordingly went  
across the steamer from  
Southsea. Among the passengers  
were two French gentlemen  
one of early middle age the  
other considerably older.  
I entered not immediately  
into the English and French



been very agreeable. I thought  
 I had seen him before in some  
 as standing in the park of  
 Hyde. I met some men there  
 who also recognized the  
 Hutchinsons, and told me  
 that they were Smiths and  
 and Dr. Cunniff. I then  
 celebrated. I little thought  
 that my companion would  
 would me very become  
 surprised. — I went to see  
 and Mr. Edgworth at the  
 office in Hyde. He told  
 me that I had been  
 recommended strongly to him  
 by Mr. Brodie through his father  
 as a medical adviser in his



Harlar

389

389

hands as the current. he  
had thought of Egypt. but  
within now coming to the idea  
of the Empire of Russia - I told  
him that I should have been  
delighted, but that I had  
accepted a commission  
for heavy work there on  
duty at Moscow. He said  
he thought he could sit out  
that difficulty if I were  
willing to accompany him.  
He thought I was very young  
but from all he had heard  
he was not minded that -  
I said if I could sit leave  
him the Admiralty home  
- I would rather have said



and returned to Hurler  
in the evening - a few days  
later. I got a message  
late one evening it was after  
10. from Lord John Hay  
who was. I think said to  
the admiral - telling  
me to go and see him  
next morning in London.  
I immediately went  
over to the S. Perry and  
see J. Robinson. who  
I remember both had  
dinner parties that evening  
night. and asked to  
see them. I told them



Haslar

391

391

of my message for Lord V.  
and asked permission to go  
to town early next morning  
I had great conversation  
with the Duke. They passed very  
pleasantly and they said I  
might go. It was arranged  
that the two great lords  
should have  
been together associated  
in duty at Haslar -  
I went up to see them next  
day and went to the Admiralty  
and said Lord John. He  
had my message. I wrote  
Lord Auckland was there  
but Lord of the Admiralty



He told me that the  
W.E. had asked permission  
for me. from the camp  
himself. They were very  
willing to oblige him  
in S. but there was no  
precedent for giving leave  
in this way to a young  
Officer recently joined.  
But that I must go  
my commission which  
as it was only acting  
it used to be in the days  
in order to give him the  
opportunity of getting rid  
of me without the necessity  
of being so repaid.



might remain in obedience  
and that I might go with  
Sgt. E. and take up my  
appt by mail the day where  
I received a letter from him  
Sgt. E. & myself began  
starting immediately for  
the Continent and asking  
me to follow and join him  
at once! — I did so very  
quickly - having obtained  
permission from the authorities  
to leave Boston - I packed  
up my traps and showed  
I forget how when I had  
with my uniform. The  
Squadron is in I suppose



392

394

1847

left them behind -  
 I have no recollection of  
 what I did with them  
 for I never wanted them  
 again. My short career  
 as a naval surgeon  
 terminated there -  
 I found Sir R. E. Lady  
 Mrs. E. - Mrs. Son and  
 daughter - C Edgewood  
 son of 17 and 10 and  
 Lady Somerville a child  
 with Mr. & Mrs. Pilday  
~~and~~ I Lady Sir E. sister  
 and Miss Anne bedmate  
 her niece with Mrs.  
 Miss Campbell of.



Little Dead Mt. Edgecombe 395

395

Mr. C. C. Curren, coming  
my arrival at the shop,  
Mr. Dore. - I had been told  
a great number of very much  
disabled of the mountain  
front - he was unable to  
walk and was wheeled  
about in a bath chair.  
The weather was stormy  
and we were delayed  
a day before we could take  
the train. And the night  
I arrived I had to administer  
some medicine. I remember  
on that occasion being  
already told Mr. D. that  
I was going to see him  
I thought it best to attend to  
him at once and before



footings and that my influence  
 for good on the ~~future~~  
 future depended immediately  
 on my action. Now I  
 wrote of the child to her  
 an account of my proceedings  
 and said that I was the  
 best judge & was responsible  
 for the object and she  
 she always knew. When  
 I am here I expect to hear  
 said. That if they had  
 not confidence in me  
 it would be better to destroy  
 me than to trust me at all  
 and we could answer  
 accordingly. I am better  
 than not at any other



time and I understood all  
except in connection with  
another medical man,  
whom I saw - & that my  
in that transaction I  
accepted the charge - then  
I may say were the first  
those I had seen & by  
Mr. E. - sufficient to say  
my view was accepted -  
I never had the least trouble  
otherwise, and I was  
nothing but the greatest  
the most - which I received  
than full confidence -  
But before I close the  
chapter. I must refer  
to a few incidents of my



398

398

1847

previous like that I have  
written to Mr. T. to  
be written

I have said that my  
earliest collection may  
stand at in the same land  
where we lived. but I think  
have added that I have  
inquired numerous of  
another place. Haverhill  
near Beetham where my  
family lived before we  
went to the land. it is  
a pretty house situated  
on the side of one of the  
highest hills. covered  
with fir trees in very  
picturesque. - It is not



Reminiscences of  
Earlier Life

399

399

very far from Lichfield where my Grandfather had  
a pretty house called  
Hunning hill & in this  
house a few years ago he had  
found the ink of A. B. B.  
of my Grandfather and  
Grandmother earned in  
one of the Hunning pieces -  
It has passed into their  
hands now - I have  
written this in Lichfield  
where my Grandfather  
and mother were born  
and in the Hunning way.  
I can remember when  
as a child I used to stay



At Ashmole's house I have  
 used the same name to describe  
 the same old lady of  
 high birth - I can  
 also remember her  
 about the house as  
 I know her. Her  
 daughter. The daughter  
 of Buckner. John  
 Buckner the son of the  
 doctor of Buckner. I know  
 her name ~~was~~ Hudson  
 daughter of the doctor  
 of Wundt. - She is now  
 a widow lives at Buckner  
 at Ashmole House. and  
 is very old. I had before  
 heard her to visit there



Reminiscences of  
Earlier Life

401

401

I can well remember as  
a boy gathering nuts in  
the fields between Dutton  
and Ashmeadon - and  
near Deneamke Cottage  
a pretty little house near  
Ashmeadon. When we were  
used to be kindred at home  
then we would find  
thunder in the air of the  
near the house a celebrated  
Cottage for nuts - and I  
can remember the day  
being frightened by hearing  
the hissing of an adder  
in a bushy part - I did  
not see it - but heard it



we were to be away  
handed by the nurse  
but we independently  
of the nurse and the  
very much the the place  
for long after - I was  
not sure that when I  
went next to the  
door - I was still feeling  
of the kind that was  
come back -

There was also a tradition  
of a Brownie that  
also some the place  
as a kind of a story



Reminiscences of 403  
Earlier life

403

and his black and red  
I would have been  
Sitting in the black  
The house has three children  
looking down on me  
memory! - I have visited  
Ashmole's Blackman. I believe  
within the last five years  
and find many changes  
at the main lecture are  
still the same. The  
a cup of milk by  
another to the one. His  
occupants of the house  
are all the same. But since  
of the people old and  
young and the old



features of this place are  
still present - <sup>preserved</sup>  
During my student life in  
London. Among other of her  
few friends that I used to  
visit was my Cousin, Henry  
Fryer the vicar of  
St. Andrew's Church  
Chamberlain. - I often  
used to spend Sunday  
there - He was a kind  
good fellow & he & his  
wonderful. He lived  
in the days. And his  
children are now  
down the - Robert & Susan



Reminiscences of 405

Earlier life

405

an Oxford Graduate is  
a distinguished the School  
Highgate. The two Sishes  
are with them in the  
an old Derbyshire! —

Robert and Ann. he  
left, the note with the whole  
in the sheet. & had things  
understanding. There was  
nothing after I left.

London in 1847

~~London~~  
The Downs in London  
Crosby

More certain to be  
also old friends joined  
when I used to visit them



a pleasure to find them  
still living in the same  
house when I returned to  
England in 1872 and  
now in 1877. In 1877,  
my old friend in half  
of a year of nearly 80.

I occasionally went down  
to her with the same my  
or a naval medical  
friends who were at the  
naval hospital here.  
Mrs. B. and  
C. and others.

Husband of the R. R.  
from the Bermuda  
was at the hospital



Reminiscences of  
Earlier Life

407

and liked of her 20 to 30  
thunk. was then the Sunday  
friends in London. I used  
occasionally to see them  
also.

During my studies I was  
specially interested in  
those I have mentioned  
I think I got them in my  
subjects. Had Silver  
and Bronze medals,  
books and vocal certificates  
of honor.

I think it was about  
this time that I was  
elected a member of the  
Society of Music (Society) and  
a corresponding member.



of the Free Animal Society.  
This was owing to the  
gift of some animals  
to the Society in my  
name by my Father  
who had always been  
every friend of the Society  
in need of both for it  
was through his recommendation  
that I was selected to both  
of them! — During this  
time my brother William  
came home having left  
the Navy. He came to  
me and caused me  
great anxiety and trouble



Reminiscences of  
earlier life

409

409

for he got into terrible trouble  
and got me some money  
as well as sent. & at last  
at length he left me and  
went to Antislavia. There  
he remained for some  
years leading a very unsettled  
life. he reappeared in  
India. again & wrote  
great trouble. and finally  
went to Africa. There  
he now is - Her recollection  
of all that occurred is so  
painful to herself as  
and I hope it by. —  
My father Robert was  
working with the army in  
the best of health



and now I return to my  
hunts in the Continent  
with Lord Mount Edgemoor

We must have been in the  
month of Oct 1847. When  
we left Dover and crossed  
in the Steamer to Antwerp  
we went to the hotel there  
and Lord Kintore and  
the next day set off on  
our own campaign. a large  
party - and some provisions  
to Cologne. passing through  
St. Men. Liege and  
Munklaas. I forget now  
where we rested until  
we arrived at Cologne



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>t</sup> Edgcombe

411

411

When we entered the  
estate of the town the Park  
and the view of the three  
Kings - the bones of St Andrew  
virgins - and other objects  
interesting - I first made  
<sup>acquaintance</sup> with the Roman Stones  
and in the Roman garden and  
divine the building of the  
see and the church and the  
in the church and the  
several to the church and  
colony? I was delighted.  
The scenery of the church  
the church and the  
church and town and  
park and I was much  
interested with the church



history of Shrubland House,  
we have the knife  
in the hand. and the telling  
there I saw the cattle.  
and the lovely view of the  
beach. and the view  
of the sea. where we  
spent a night. and  
where I was delighted  
with the blue water of  
the Maine showing under  
the windows of the little  
house. I saw the Cathedral  
and the tower of  
death. walked about  
to find the view of the  
house as I saw it.



From Basle we went on to Zurich  
thence via Berne we proceeded to  
Ragatz. and over the Graubunden  
Spiegel into Italy. I remember  
how much I was astonished at  
the grandeur of the scenery as  
we ascended the Graubunden  
and how disappointed I felt  
as we crossed the pass into  
Italy that the view was so small  
by contrast we looked at  
Garonne in the lake of Como  
and made some excursion  
in the lake. Thence we went  
on to Milan. Here I first saw  
the beautiful Cathedral of white  
marble. - thence to Genoa  
where I remember we found  
a fine view of the city  
"Genoa"



being on shore an accident  
 recently happened that had  
 resulted in the death of several  
 men. One chance had been  
 taken the widow was being  
 paid - the Captain had  
 found the Captain was well  
 liked & voluntarily giving the  
 men and several were  
 killed. The poor fellows  
 were buried the day he  
 entered Quova. We  
 remained at Quova for  
 a day or two long enough  
 to see the town and the  
 palace. and the beautiful  
 streets. - & then we  
 went on further South



Travelling with  
Lord. W. Edgcombe.

415

415

we visited the Gulf of Spezia  
and saw the place where  
Shecky was drowned. - Here  
we saw the ruins of the  
Dante's Palace <sup>and Pisa</sup> - where I was  
introduced to the Cathedral  
Baptistery. <sup>Campanile</sup>  
leaving behind the <sup>of the Gallery</sup> <sup>and</sup>  
with the museum in which  
I saw Schupfer head. <sup>of the former</sup>  
in spirit - we embarked  
at Leghorn for Naples. and  
there had the opportunity of  
seeing the <sup>Borbonico</sup> ~~university~~ and paid  
a visit to Arculorum and  
Pompeii - from which place  
I ascended Vesuvius and  
got to the very top & looked out



Crater - while there. There was  
 an explosion of heat. Arsenic  
 500000 - fortunately I was on  
 the westward side and  
 all the steam & smoke  
 in fact towards the  
 a good deal. and I kept  
 at home the great number  
 of the number of the  
 one - the number had  
 happened and I had  
 my two employees  
 my men I had at the  
 I have seen them before.  
 I had at the number  
 after the 1000000 number  
 to the hermitage & got back  
 late to the hermitage & got back  
 address



Travelling with  
Lord & Lady Edgcomb

417

417

We visited some of the inland  
places the suburbs. Baid  
and as I have said 'Paupe' and  
Kerlanum. but we were  
not able to go to Capri & the  
the Grotto in the town that was  
unfavourable. Some fortunate  
however the very experience of  
Paupe in the past my self  
who has been to the top looked  
in to the 'Cave' and seen  
some such the mountains  
disturbed. I do not remember  
how long we were at Naples  
but it was not more than  
3 or 4 days at the most. &  
we embarked in a steamer  
for Palermo where we arrived



after the Lord's prayer  
landed and took up her  
abode in the Ducal Palace.  
Salvatore Ragusa. I remained  
there for a short time  
until he returned into  
the Palazzo Scalkia  
and from which we  
had obtained some letters  
a brief view of the  
bay of Palermo. The  
Palazzo is part of the  
of the same building  
as the Ducal Palace and  
with terraces in front  
of which was the garden



Travelling with  
Lord Mt. Edgcombe 419

419

and then a brief visit -

Thence I might have taken  
but I think not - recollections  
of many friends and smiles  
on the top of Stamboli as  
we passed it in the night.  
I should have remembered  
that the hand here found  
by a German gentleman  
in Greenwich who was here  
with Lord Falkland -  
Dr C. S. Edwards - & that  
including hands, Foster  
Dunlop, Corke & Currier  
we were a large party  
and no small accompaniment  
in the end for us



420

420

1847-1849

I found it very knowledgeably  
 very useful. I had supposed  
 that it was quite a simple  
 Colloquial knowledge of it.  
 I had a good command  
 of the language a good accent  
 and had been learning  
 to learn Italian and  
 had already made some  
 progress. My husband  
 gave me much encouragement. He  
 was much surprised by  
 the efforts of the women  
 but the recurring attacks  
 up to this time had not  
 been very severe and beyond  
 the most trifling attentions  
 at the West. He had been



We had not been long at Palermo  
before symptoms of approaching  
political troubles appeared. The  
Sicilians were in revolt against  
the Neapolitan Government,  
and before long broke out  
into open revolution -

Palermo was garrisoned by  
Neapolitan troops, who held  
the city in sleep. The  
Royal palace and treasury  
and other public buildings  
The city was guarded by  
the Swiss police, who  
were especially obnoxious  
to the Sicilians -

We had many friends among  
the Sicilians. The Prince  
Serbelloni. Duca de Salaparuta  
Indice



and Mrs. Rogers. Rogers  
was also a noted chemist  
in Palermo. among the  
patients. Had a friend  
named Trivelli and a  
brother. From his name  
better known I read. Stanton  
Had also some friends  
at the University. which  
was then there and where  
Had before to study  
hard - attending medical  
or other classes - In the  
University was also living  
at the time Dr. De Balthazar  
brother of New York had  
his wife. he was married



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> 28 Decembe

423

423

reflect he Palermo and  
was finding there the  
son of the celebrated  
superior of the same name.  
He was a very good looking  
young man, a few years  
older than myself, very  
clever, and of great physical  
strength and courage -  
he made friends and  
he told me of what was  
going on and that there  
was very much to think  
that he was more useful  
the service. Look he keenly  
he sympathized with  
the Sicilians and was  
prepared to continue his labors.



424

424

1847-1849

with them. And when he  
 of I would assist of he  
 arose for my aid. I saw  
 that no sympathy with  
 he had than the other  
 & for the position were  
 concerned. but that I should  
 always be glad to assist  
 in the medical capacity  
 who were needed very  
 services - I never heard the  
 from had to turn there  
 were disturbances. The city  
 was panicked. The  
 citizens were the same as  
 I forgot. The date. but  
 one afternoon I heard  
 him say that there was



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> Edgcombe

425

425

certain to be fighting that  
sawing and asking me to be  
ready to accompany him  
into the city to aid the wounded  
A canister shot after the  
firing commenced and  
soon the fighting became  
heavy - but he did not look  
on the heavy fire in the  
after square, where the  
horses were firing from one  
of the public buildings in  
the park - but went  
to the Chapel of one of the  
cannon - which he found  
already full of wounded  
some dangerously - some  
mortally - he had work



immediately - and I remember  
that night I did my first  
operation. I am protected  
a man who had  
been badly hurt. I think  
the time I got him  
is pretty well. For this  
I know he was badly  
wounded in 7 hours that  
night - he was  
wounded in the  
arm he could not  
breathe - and he  
went to the hospital  
where they were wounded  
and did what they could  
for the man who was



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> & G<sup>r</sup>combe

427

427

were secured as far as I can  
recollect to be true regard  
in reflecting much but had  
a pretty near all to making  
them who were with the  
aching in subordination  
Mrs of Anne in three  
places there were several  
in church - I cannot  
recollect accurately how  
written proposed after  
her but I know that  
I and her were pretty  
acquired - regarding her  
wounded - and that she  
was very popular I have  
seen many where but I  
was certainly a friend



of available supplies  
heavily armed and helped  
in which were bands  
sort of continued with  
Cape - they were chiefly  
from the country.

Thus this time we saw  
a heavy fire and  
many a man was  
killed. I got my first  
experience of gun shot  
wounds and watching  
surgery here. And a  
pretty lecture on anatomy  
it was - I got to know  
the Provincial Council  
well, and went to



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> 2d<sup>o</sup> Combe

429

429

What then did he  
have going on. And then  
I saw some one who told  
I suppose the head of it  
and they mounted me  
with what I suppose was  
considered as a sort of order  
a triangular ribbon and  
a small oval medal  
with the Pope's head on it  
I never would have the  
ribbon - but he gave about  
the sheets I used to  
be carrying a bit in my  
pocket to show any who  
challenged me, as I suppose  
had been shut of the  
unsubstantiated.



430

430

1847-1849

The day was wholly in  
 possession of the Swedes  
 the the prob. & pulchre  
 showing numerous  
 the hands of the King of  
 troops - We continued to  
 live in the palace Sweden  
 and were not isolated  
 but the time was  
 accounted in the  
 from the Swedish and the  
 winter from the first  
 since they frequently  
 find. especially of the  
 did any crowd, much  
 at least the time  
 since when it was



Travelling with  
Lord Fitz Edgcombe

431

431

While to make any longer  
and Lord de. E. determined  
to take his family on board  
the Bruce Hoag. Captain  
Casper L. P. Key - who was  
with them when it was  
lying to in the bay - badly  
wounded - I have never  
seen made out or understood  
his position there. He fled  
towards the bay and  
certainly seemed to go further  
with the Palmetto team.  
and I hear these good  
people were not shocked  
in the least that no  
other interference in  
their behalf was shown.



the day. and arrived at the  
 day time they were all ready  
 to leave the house and go to  
 board the "Bull Hog". A heavy  
 fire was going on from the  
 forts. And the shells were  
 falling all over a party  
 near the house. Sending  
 a faithful horse - I think  
 that since then we only  
 shells that fell in a  
 maddened place (probably  
 made up to be in  
 the ground - quite true -  
 just as we were in the  
 point of leaving the house  
 there was an alarm of  
 fire we having been  
 hit - Several other faithful  
 people had collected in



Travelling with  
Lord Int Edgcombe.

433

433

house with the windy air  
turbating to the board the  
ships - I was back again  
I cannot now remember  
the scene being in the  
upper story (above) of  
the passage - A young man  
one of the family had  
gone up in the roof, or  
rather as to a little higher  
tower that stood on the  
roof - and just  
as he stepped out, a  
shell struck him in the  
right - and nearly cut  
him in two. I was  
with him immediately



seeing his people had  
 carried him down in the  
 wet floor. and then  
 I found him lying on  
 a mat - his body  
 was nearly cut in two  
 and he was all mangled  
 but he was conscious  
 he had no pain but  
 was suffering. and said  
 he could not see his  
 relatives here with  
 him immediately and  
 an English surgeon  
 who came and attended  
 the amputation - then



Travelling with  
Lord Mt. Edgcombe

435

435

to my and eight. but they  
they continued to walk  
from the hotel. I went down  
and inspected the keep  
menus like the wind they  
and shall have turning the  
the house. The only  
looking in all the time  
he did not know any  
long. And I left him  
when I could do nothing  
more about it with my  
particular other things  
on board the boat  
and then returned to  
home where I found there  
was plenty of work for me



436

436

1847-1849

to Mr. - And Mr. J. said he  
 did not want me and  
 as he knew I was unfully  
 employed he made no  
 objection and told me  
 to take care of myself  
 I returned to the house  
 and had plenty of  
 work. I went off occasionally  
 to visit them and report  
 how all were going on  
 I have just recently re-  
 membering the exact  
 sequence of events - and  
 I can only give a summary  
 of incidents that I can  
 recall in connection with  
 this evolution -



Travelling with  
Lord Fitz Edgcumbe

437

437

among other English Dukes  
to Palermo in these days was  
a Dr S. — who with his  
sister was living at an hotel  
in one of the squares. This I  
remember they had to leave  
on account of the firing —  
but I remember have been  
in connection with a daughter  
~~of the~~ circumstance — outside  
the City in one of the suburbs  
lived a very pretty young  
lady with her father & mother  
they were made. Another one  
he was very kind to see  
the girl. And it was heard



438

438

1849-1849

wrote

that are sometimes to be  
 necessary for the removal of  
 a tumor - I was looking  
 just at a time when  
 the place was not suitable  
 but as I thought before  
 the operation had actually  
 commenced - I remained  
 so with the crowd  
 and presence of mind of  
 the girl. Was on the  
 day of the operation  
 she was bright and  
 cheerful and herself  
 invited me help her to  
 make preparations



Travelling with  
Lord & F. Elgcombe

439

439

At the Hunter - manure  
the table & so on - I think  
I hope it was so - her dress  
her other or other from -  
I know another time here  
than just before the end  
at any rate the Hunter  
was well and satisfied  
happened - and it was  
with this that S. did  
come in - and making  
her and keeping the wind  
the record and I helped  
her - and I helped her  
more than the other - a very  
happy couple - the other  
other and so! —



On one occasion the Sishu  
 under the Cobi Square  
 attacked and stormed  
 the Royal palace. the  
~~left~~ troops waited for a  
 time. but they were driven  
 out with some loss and  
 the place was taken by  
 assault. It was then  
 to see the havoc among  
 beautiful pictures, books  
 and Sishu. The whole  
 table - it was the purpose  
 to make the Sishu. The  
 they were to be used  
 against the Bureaucracy  
 that all appearing to be



Travelling with  
Lord Int. Edgcombe.

441

444

detachable and well with the  
destination - The Shrike  
have the Shrike which  
hatched and have hatched  
where they could be  
caught - I saw some then  
me telling - I even  
watched looking at them  
on some then me seeing  
hatched by a bird  
of mountain looking  
sharply with the tree - 4  
include a few more  
after the second then  
there told of the fate  
and then they have not



and always so successfully  
dealt with them in the  
house when their papers  
and articles are found  
and when they were  
lasted to be so many  
incurable - and the  
woman we are bad of her  
some time the time  
on the occasion I came  
in some time and  
some time  
the body of a beautiful  
sherry. But he had been  
latter I don't know



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> E. & family

443

443

It was the me of the square  
and a woman, later  
bearing out his intentions  
and thinking of her house  
as she had to - the  
but from the very.

As an another reason  
I saw some children  
who had not been of  
a thoughtful disposition  
and were carrying them  
about hunting in boxes  
it is not! - A noble!

In doubt many whistles  
of the kind were connected  
by the tower above, it was



444

444

1847-1849

and the entire hotel  
had been surrounded by  
Whigs and Quakers of the  
Essex Association. Who  
were helpful to them in  
many ways —

In all this work  
there were no regular  
hours among the Seabury  
and it was wonderful  
how the "unimpaired"  
in the capital and  
unimpaired they were  
included as they  
wonderfully did in  
completely having met  
the headquarters of



Travelling with  
Lord Mt. Edgcombe

445

445

The Royal troops up the  
Int. under El-Jah &  
Jah & their made a fine  
defence and made me of  
found while attending by  
the King on the town, but  
not the last they had before  
in - A fleet of beautiful  
war steamers came off the  
town. They did not  
break the city and I  
was kept it - I think  
with all that was done  
against King's intended  
presence was done.  
It is probable that the  
presence of the troops



Herb. may have had  
something to say to it - and  
in fact helped the <sup>publication</sup>  
Caleb Shattuck of the  
'Enterprise' was the main  
officer - and he did  
a good deal of work  
while some much work  
and the 8-4th took  
immense interest  
in the Boston affair  
and in the occasion  
when the printing  
began - would be  
be whetted on his own



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>t</sup> Edgcombe

447

447

ent. into the city. under  
a heavy fire to his mind  
by some unknown machine  
and put on steps to the  
piling - He was surrounded  
from every side. I offered to  
be with him if he desired,  
but advised him not to  
attempt it - It could  
have done no good and  
the throwing of an English  
Pier which would have  
been the probable result  
could have done nothing  
but harm - He  
continued through the  
lake the vessel intact



448.

448

1847-1849

in the proper of a King  
 I was odd thing, but  
 nearly the whole time  
 that the fighting in the  
 streets was going on the  
 opera was kept up.  
 Parroti was put on my  
 one then was Prince  
 Duma - of course they  
 were ~~fantastic~~ fantastic  
 songs & when we  
 were in the city  
 I used to talk to him  
 and he liked. I had  
 the entire city where  
 and already the proposal  
 had been made



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> Edgcombe

449

449

my appointment. and  
did not know that I had  
to take - I of course. refused  
and said my object was  
merely to visit the hotel  
and to read. but they  
I had not time to take  
service under my present  
engagement. - I forgot all  
the names of all the  
clubs and leading men  
with whom I was acquainted  
but they have numerous  
very well paid of holes  
of shooting off the head of  
some who are in  
becoming independent



450

450

1847-1849

but in a short time  
all was changed and  
the deaf-blind were  
come into the world,  
what the cause of these  
all I do not know  
I had left Sicily before  
this disaster came  
I had several narrow escapes,  
the most remarkable was  
one day I had gone down  
to the water in the pier, when  
a bullet - I did not see  
where it came from killed  
in the wall within a  
few inches of my head



Travelling with  
Lord In<sup>t</sup> Edgcombe

451

551

It was a chance that need  
came from a distance—  
One rather serious incident  
occurred that I must relate  
A gentleman connected  
with the mercantile or  
banking house, had been  
much excited by the late  
sorrow around them  
and though watching  
anxiety, and I fear  
stimulated he became  
unable to take care of  
himself - he got an  
old lady ready looking  
for him in his office to  
take care of him - he was  
to sit up with the true heart



L 52

452

1847-1849

regret and present my  
 remembrance to alcohol,  
 when I went to see him  
 next morning. I found  
 the patient looking better  
 than he had been before  
 and talking about the  
 room - He pointed to  
 the old gentleman who  
 lay asleep on a couch  
 within immediate  
 view of alcohol  
 and said for his  
 time here to talk to the  
 one and the other I  
 could have been useful  
 to teach him how to bottle



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> Edgcombe

453

453

How too true - we were  
obliged to leave the old  
in the same to the care of  
and then we were  
made for the first parting  
which by the way, if I remember  
rightly, some account and  
was able to take care  
of himself -

after the family had been  
some time on board the  
"Bull dog" - and Miss had  
greeted them somewhat  
it was settled that they  
should all return to  
the Phleggs especially  
as the "Bull dog" had been



454

454

1847-1849

ordered off with the recruits  
to the ship. - Preparations  
were made to land  
and I went on shore  
with the Major, the  
and the children (boys)  
Spartan - we had hardly  
landed at the pier  
when a host of men  
were already in  
marked footing near  
the pier. as the Citadel  
which immediately  
returned the fire  
with round shot



Travelling with  
Lord Mt. Edgcomb

455

4.55

Travelling with Lord M. & Edgcombe 455  
Shell and Snake. One  
note lay from the house  
to the house across the head  
of one and the snake  
cuddled about the  
all machines we let  
inches note the house  
was the shell the head  
what was the head  
bottom of the snake  
begin to fall marked  
on the house. The  
upper story was over  
knocked about the  
and the best a hole  
leave it. The London



456

456

1847-1849

come all the way to  
 the entrance of the  
 hunting field. And  
 when I came in. I  
 then all reached  
 wall by the fire place  
 and out of the way  
 of view of the  
 glass. Which was very  
 beautiful about the  
 room. and he  
 showed me to the  
 floor barometer  
 the trinitron with  
 the other side of  
 the table all about



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>t</sup> Edgcombe

457

457

where they were safe -

The fire went on for some  
hours and then halted

As we were raining I then

told the ladies that

they ought to leave the

house and go somewhere

else - as they considered

they behaved magnificently

we took the boys with

us leaving them by

the house and set them

on foot - I believed they

were safe from the

incidents - and I both

then thought the matter



438

458

1847-1849

side next to the Thaw  
 complete in place  
 that I knew was not  
 under fire - Of course  
 the fire had preceded  
 the rest of the party  
 from landing and  
 as the wind, they were  
 in the greatest hurry  
 about this - On taking  
 the side sheet, under  
 the house - he came  
 on a shanty with  
 a thick must have  
 fallen in smoke  
 and the remains



Travelling with  
Lord Mt. Edgcombe

459

459

with the fork of blood lay  
in the narrow street  
the ladies had to raise  
them selves as they  
stepped over the bloody  
object - and had to  
step to the Council  
where I left them and  
went back - soon after  
them the box closed  
and I established  
communication with  
the ship and was  
then that all was  
well - I think they  
came ashore then



460

460

1847-1849

I was amused during  
 the time of the fair  
 when the people were  
 talking and talking  
 near and to the  
 house. Making a  
 high stool near the  
 one which was. he  
 was with a great stock  
 of beer and continued  
 during about thirty  
 or thirty to his head  
 when he meant to be  
 like it. I the last head.  
 we tried to take the  
 one but not with the same  
 means



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>t</sup> Edgcombe

461

461

Some after this we all re-  
embarked on board the  
'Pulse' and when we did  
so a little with us  
and we left Palermo  
for Civita Vecchia on  
our way to Rome—  
I was sorry to leave as  
my life had been very  
rest interest and waiting  
there - and I had been  
doing useful work  
with our friend  
and I when I saw him  
at home - During our  
stay in Palermo 1869



I remember well had had  
 observations of very many  
 of the places of interest  
 in its vicinity - San Lorenzo  
 Rosalia - Curruente.  
 San Carlos de los Rios.  
 San Juan. San Juan de los Rios  
 and other places of interest.  
 and very many other  
 about the mountain  
 rather a few more than  
 San Juan de los Rios  
 character of the  
 country & climate



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> Edgcombe

463

463

I now kept on to Burn  
Station very well. And  
my great friend and  
advice was that I  
should go down to the I shall  
never forget - but I shall  
have been in Palermo  
before he - left us to  
return to Sicily. I shall  
never see the party who  
remained by me.  
we left Palermo with  
Bullseye and the horse  
to the sea where  
we arrived after a good  
journey. and then  
travelling to Rome. where



464

464

1847-1849

we took up our abode,  
 the better adorned  
 a charming house with  
 a beautiful garden  
 in the morning. But  
 very few fine keepsakes  
 of the Pope - and very  
 much delighted I  
 come with the holy city  
 and all its interesting  
 places - It would have  
 been in the shrine  
 where he is there. But  
 I have not a very clear  
 recollection of the notes.  
 The air was full of  
 murmur and change



and political excitement.  
Great changes were coming  
on the people and it  
was all in a state of un-  
rest - I shall not attempt  
to dwell on the political  
history that time the  
they were full of interest  
I shall spare myself of  
what I recollect of my  
own doings at the time  
and of what we which I  
was implicated. —

One of the first things I did  
after we settled in Rome



am to find out all about  
 the ~~Woburn~~ and Medford  
 Schools of Music and at the  
 University. I went to the  
 Hospital of St. Vincent in  
 the Corso - and St. Peter's  
 in ~~transit~~ <sup>transit</sup> and at the  
 latter I became a pretty  
 regular attendant.  
 I was not all about  
 the ~~Academy~~ <sup>Academy</sup> in  
 University and I visited  
 myself in a regular  
 student - and attended



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> - Edgcombe

467

467

lectures on many medical  
subjects and whenever  
I remember the course  
lectures on which I was  
deeply interested by Prof.  
Ortolani on Archaeology.  
and I can do little remember  
the pleasure to attend  
lectures L'homme e l'univers  
stato e sempre variò lo  
stato — I became  
acquainted with the great  
Professor. Bracci. Scapini  
others & students and  
my attention was



468

468

1847-1849

and I have been  
 well - for I had a  
 history ~~of~~ which  
 I read with diligence  
 Dante. ~~Petrarch~~ Petrarch  
 Ariosto. Goldoni.  
 Alfieri - I studied  
 diligently and having  
 a good ear I was  
 getting not only a good  
 knowledge but a good  
 accent. I am familiar  
 with the Italian - I read  
 Virgil with intelligence  
 which - I have frequently

with solemn



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>t</sup> Edgecombe

469

469

But we were great friends  
and much we talked  
together - About what I  
saw here - but I heard  
it was nothing compared  
with what it would  
have been in England  
I may include the fact  
of my wife who he kept  
for many months  
with the saying that in May  
1846 I was admitted to  
examination in the  
ministry and hence  
before was ready to



470

0470

1847-1849

formally recommends  
a Doctor of Medicine  
The degree is among  
very persons in fact the  
true degree of disputation  
Bachelor and Doctor.  
I talked to Nathan  
He asked me in what  
language I should write  
the exam and I  
said Nathan helping  
myself not with Latin  
or French. They were  
very content and  
assented and after

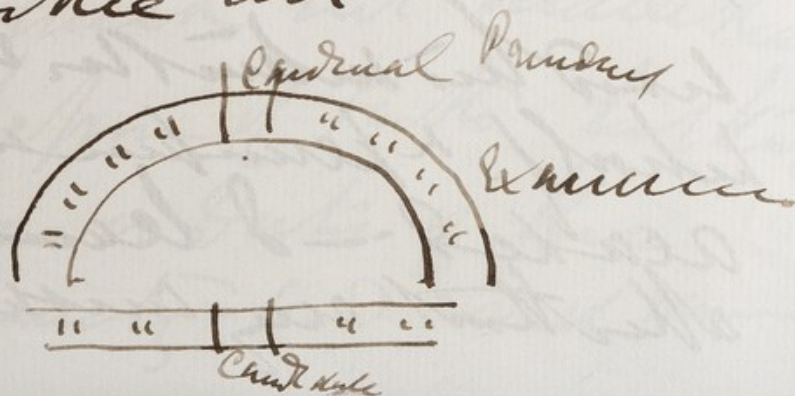


Travelling with  
Lord A. E. Edgcombe

471

471

Along and as it seemed to  
me a very sandy wave  
from the sea. I was  
p. & they seemed to  
have excused the fact as  
I now remember from  
my written remarks  
in volume of my English  
Septima and Cretaceous  
but the Colopine I had  
rather more perhaps  
than the rest





472

472

1847-1849

The examination was  
 conducted at a sum-  
 mer school for the  
 preceding month —  
 I had to make considerable  
 efforts to W. H. H. H. H.  
 to be examined with  
 being a Protestant — But  
 they were liberal there  
 and take was away  
 at last and very  
 good friend of Protestants  
 and his interest in my  
 behalf. & perhaps was  
 aided — I learned  
 after that very much



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>t</sup> Edgcombe 473

473

These seemed satisfactory is  
that the hunting to be prepared  
to enter the deer in the  
accordingly in Feb. - was  
informed - for the purpose  
I had had was formerly  
admitted - I have a gun  
I think a very good one  
which he has the same  
at the time when that  
aspect of the ceremony in  
my case must be marked  
on I could not make the  
possession of the - but that  
I was in doubt of the  
hunting - and would have



474

474

1847-1849

in the winter  
 In 1872 - he very long  
 home from London, when  
 in Rome. I went to the  
 University with Dr. Pustulka  
 and asked to see the  
 repository and since

that day I have visited  
 with Doctor of Medicine in  
 there it now is. I suppose  
 I was then. I suppose  
 am now the only  
 Doctor of the University  
 who is not a Catholic



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>t</sup> Edgcomb

475

475

I enjoyed the part of my  
life - I was not content  
in the pursuit of knowledge  
and of the, because a  
little more business and  
could have been contented  
largely in the subject  
at a time. I should have  
preferred still more than  
I did by the opportunity.

Of course I had much to do  
besides my botanical and mineral  
and linguistic studies. I  
visited all the libraries, the  
museums, antiquities, and  
studios. - I made the  
acquaintance of the



476

476

1847-1849

Westmacott - and after  
 went to see the  
 he was very good in his  
 statues right. Some  
 collection of some - ~~the~~  
 The next to it had read  
 to him and I remember  
 he will be a good person  
 well - I made acquaintance  
 who with some other  
 then in the middle of the  
 success in sculpture in  
 Rome he had just  
 introduced in some other  
 of painting & being a soldier  
 visiting the Academy  
 his figures - and I said



Travelling with  
Lord M. E. S. Agcomb

477

477

watch his work with great  
interest - I remember one  
day going in to the studio  
he was engaged in the  
relief. and he made me  
knowing me there for  
an addition to a group  
of mythical figures - and  
asked me if I could suggest  
one - I said yes - Some  
hope time starting the study  
with the best - and  
perfecting the horse. He  
seemed pleased with the  
idea - and made me very  
willingly - but I do not  
know if he liked it  
I have been another summer



478

478

1847-1849

Carl — Great her  
 surname. but he asked  
 nothing from Amos  
 and I returned him  
 with my grateful and  
 I long had me my  
 home two my truly  
 met Amos of Throckm  
 before morning that  
 he gave me —

I looked a little in  
 a box the other I could  
 now recall the name  
 of the owner. but this  
 I had decided late in  
 morning that I was too



Travelling with  
Lord Du<sup>ty</sup> Edgcombe

479

479

much pleased with  
the things to see & store  
attention and remember  
every thing I see - But  
I had much to do & I  
a notional letter to it  
there he says & says  
of mine & the  
that I was not  
working in capacity -  
so it was the music  
and I have often  
that I will not work  
at when I am. and this  
is the reason why I have  
always trusted on my  
my children leaving



480

480

1847-1849

music is that when they  
 grow up if they have the  
 taste and will for it, they  
 may not have to regret  
 as I have had. That they  
 had never at me the  
 first the should have learning  
 music — I was very fond  
 of writing the Church  
 of St Peter. The German  
 instruments & others  
 know them all well.

I knew all the English  
 and French people &  
 had much about it.  
 I studied composition for  
 three or four weeks



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>t</sup> & Ladycombe

481

481

The Grako Antea, Perro Antea  
in well - I was particularly  
fond of the Colosseum and  
Pantheon - and still  
visit them - and I  
can remember writing a  
fragment 'and the great  
Antea Antea - and I  
might have been - I  
my thoughts going back  
to the past represented  
it: the Antea has  
disappeared - happy indeed  
I say. I think had a  
poetic imagination, but  
I certainly never had the  
poetic power of Antea.



482

282

1847-1849

He made frequent excursions  
 to the Campaper ~~and~~  
 on horseback and many  
 a long and ~~long~~ ride  
 made. Manuel had with  
 the deer country, very  
 tame but the Ruman  
 Shepherd & they had  
 large dogs - & occasionally  
 I used to ask why?  
 the horses - they had  
 a pack in these days  
 in Rome - He went  
 to Livorno - he took of  
 the deer - Ruman.  
 In the <sup>Ferrara</sup> ~~man~~ <sup>man</sup> Nocco de  
 Povera - a Roman and



Travelling with  
Lord G. & Ag. Combe

483

483

Then ~~the~~ hunting ~~the~~ in  
the neighbourhood. And  
very much I used to enjoy  
the expeditions —

There were the Carnivals  
which he held in Rome  
how well I ~~remember~~

remember the things  
through the Corso (the  
great street) to the which  
he betted and hence  
betted. The Crocette

and the horse racing  
the Corso — Then the

Memories of Saint Angelo  
and St Peter. As he stood  
at from the Pincio and



284

284

1847-1849

3

The weather table at  
the Meeting - there are  
all sorts of weather,  
dormant and disturbed  
each other! - And some  
friends - among them  
was a Cape Hunter of  
the Bramley crew  
who was much with  
me at one time.

I remember the report which  
was heard that  
there was to be no  
Grimm's to St. John. The  
Grimm's is a large firm  
- works from St. John's - it  
was omitted this year. I  
don't know if it has been  
resumed since



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>t</sup> Edgcombe

485

485

I remember that during the  
summer months when Rome  
became insupportably hot we  
went to live at Albano - about  
18 miles from Rome - we had  
apartments in the hotel there  
and remained for some weeks.  
We used to make excursions  
to the Lake of Albano - to  
Rocca de Papa - Reggano  
and other places of interest  
and it was here that I  
made some acquaintances  
that were the cause of ~~the~~  
the direction of my future  
life. Lady Malcolm and  
her three daughters were



living in the same hotel  
and I got to know them  
very well. And used to  
join their riding parties  
and excursions - On one  
occasion the groomed. horse  
Annie he - was taken  
very ill, and the Korean  
Physician who attended  
him happened to be out of  
the way - Lady M. called  
me to see her daughter  
who was suffering much  
and was unable to  
do that which she  
was doing - She was



Travelling with  
Lord Mt. Edgcombe

487

487

remained - and Lady she was  
much pleased and was  
most kind - but long after  
she said that if I liked  
she would try and get me  
an appointment to London  
and she had great influence  
Nelson the widow of the  
great Admiral General Sir  
J. Malcolm - but they were  
was said about it for the  
and I continued to see  
much of them and to  
know them better than  
before. - Among other  
people we knew were the  
family of the Duke of Sforza.



488

488

1847-1849

Cesarini who lived at the  
palace at Syracuse on  
the banks of the beautiful  
lake. How well I remember  
the beautiful wood and  
brandy leading to it.  
And the tomb of the  
Arabi & Caracci  
near Alamo - the  
beautiful chestnut,  
olive and ilex woods,  
and the brief scenery  
of the wooded hills,  
& lakes & the long  
lying Campagna the  
the other side.



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> Edgcombe

489

489

The Duchess is an English  
Lady and they had me  
see the young Duke & Duchess  
a little boy in three days  
we used to meet them occa-  
sionally. There were also  
Dorcas & others whose  
names I cannot now  
remember!

I remember on one  
occasion we all went  
with the Duchess to the  
country place at <sup>Ardea near</sup> Ostia  
with her son & daughter. And for  
the day and many



490

490

1847-1849

After being interested  
 in my dear friends of  
 Buffalo found up the  
 further away not to  
 be disturbed from  
 the pen - however  
 with the same kind  
 should find the  
 London - which  
 the calf known  
 to me note  
 further have come  
 at the same time



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>t</sup> Edgcombe

491

491

from another he came and  
joined the others. when  
they walked round a stone  
wall to the house —  
that he I remember had  
received a very long name  
It appears that he the  
recipient of a former visit  
of the family. Another  
name had been  
some hostile action  
house. The Andersons  
had heard of this and  
commented the  
last by calling the



492

492

1847-1849

a new born buffalo  
 calf. Him! & Casco  
 in his paper it says  
 It was very funny to  
 see another head calf  
 pushing them away but  
 the crowd of him in  
 response to them very  
 little. We also <sup>saw</sup> the  
 picturesque looking  
 persons & seeing unbroken  
 houses - in the most  
 beautiful way. Charge  
 when we spoke of all  
 their efforts to the most



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>t</sup> Edgcombe

493

493

I had a very nice little  
house that I used to ride  
in these & out in need  
I remember age old  
Suttons in the  
a great friendly the  
Malden she used to  
ride in the on an Arab  
horse - I was very  
pleasant times need  
I enjoyed them much.  
I should say that my  
patient the he needed  
constant watching and care  
did not give me much



494

494

1847-1849 <sup>prob</sup>

anxiety I knew exactly  
what would release him  
and he had confidence  
in me. — Once in Palermo  
where he had written  
a severe attack of Hummer  
Genl. his friends were  
very anxious and hoped  
that they had should  
he called in. Is this I  
was quite agreeable and  
of history of the language  
and met the other members  
of the Fleet who  
asked to see him with  
me. They ~~are~~ recommended



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>t</sup> Ragcombs

495

495

that my treatment should  
be continued - and he assured  
me that he intended to  
do what I told him to  
do. Had in trouble  
and received the friend's  
kindness for all - which  
considering my youth and  
inexperience was very  
remarkable I think  
Mrs Fielding was my  
friend and adviser  
I cannot say how much  
I learned from her. as her  
good she was to me - deeply  
impressed with her words  
and all its treatment of



496

496

1847-1849

1847-1849

history and art. She  
imparted much of her  
humanity to me, and  
I became much interested  
in it all in the way  
I became devotedly  
attached to her. And  
I will always remember  
her with gratitude and  
pleasure - She was many  
years older than me  
and all very sensibly  
in her own way of  
expressed respect as well  
as friendship - She has  
been dead many years  
but will never be forgotten



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> Edgcombe 497

497  
When at Rome returned from  
Albano that the trouble began  
in Rome. Among the people  
themselves - the eternal (fixed)  
love remained and hope  
like the constant monument  
double Camille for the  
direction of people and  
the first fight with the  
republican hope, while  
the poor see soon  
There was constant revolution  
in Rome. Several (many) parties  
- these were he headed  
with the further S.P.2 R  
After from the capital  
appeal to the masses



498

498

1847-1849

8

20

history and traditions of  
 the Russian people —  
 many people left home  
 and however numerous and  
 so much that they  
 interesting at the very  
 interesting time of 1848  
 1849 — All that was  
 in a state of revolution  
 and interest in people  
 but in the north fighting  
 was going on — because  
 was in a state of siege  
 by the Russians —  
 We were now living in  
 the Palazzo Strozzi near



Travelling with  
Lord In. Edgcombe

499

The Paper Marking, & 499

After waiting to touch the  
Long to see the beautiful  
Sally in the Sun of the  
Chariot — as also the Crown  
printed in a cutting —  
I forgot exactly what I needed  
but I was present in the  
crowd when the Queen's  
Baptism was celebrated and  
witnessed the entrance  
of the Charming Whisker  
and recollect the time  
that this anniversary  
came — I also remember  
well going with the Queen  
one day, when the people



500

500

1847-1849

assembled urgent force  
 to make sure appeal to  
 the Pope who was then  
 living there. - The crowd  
 gathered at the door. I  
 said the hatred of me of  
 the Swiss Guard of the  
 door - there were men  
 immediately out of the door  
 the door of the palace  
 were closed. - the people  
 rushed off without help  
 the fire - arms, many  
 were already armed and  
 attacked the palace



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> Egcombe

501

501

The firing on both sides was  
heavy. Several of the army  
were killed and wounded  
and the Pope's sister  
scout was killed in the  
Quirinal. Many were  
wounded - The palace  
was taken. In the afternoon I

retreated - At 11 AM I went  
towards the Vatican the  
firing ceased - The people  
returned. - At 1 PM the  
Pope in disguise  
made his escape under  
the arms of the Pope  
of the Annapolis.  
Sister - When it was



502

502

1847-1849

at  
web

known the next day  
 that he had seen there  
 was a great many more  
 the people than the Smith  
 Parker had resented  
 them - I thought it was  
 not to be wondered at  
 considering how they  
 had treated him  
 after that there was  
 nothing but excitement  
 and disturbance in  
 mine. The streets were  
 barricaded. The bells  
 tolled and all the



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>rs</sup> Edgcombe

503

place that we were to  
be met at our strength  
of the wheel (found  
hunted the sheet, and  
all was exhausted -  
The  
The French some of the time  
and we very well knew  
that they had landed  
at Antioch beechen and  
were in full march by  
Borne - Great preparations  
were made to resist them  
and at length they  
came - an advanced  
guard of the army

503



under General On the 1st  
made the appearance under  
the walls of Rome near  
the Porta San Pancrazio  
and thus coming in  
contact with the  
successors of Garibaldi  
the contact began -  
they brought up small  
field pieces and  
shelled the city  
on hearing the news of  
their arrival. And at the  
last end of June I  
made my way home



Travelling with  
Lord Mt. Edgcombe

585

505

to the route San Angelo  
and camped with the troops  
and got into the valley  
near San Paez where  
the Amchi were - and  
where the Spaniards were  
returning from the plain  
some held pieces mounted  
in the lower behind the  
of a camp - where I had  
a very narrow escape  
a shot from one of the  
Amchi men who mounted  
the gun with the battery  
where I was - & killed  
wounded some men



I however was instructed.  
We fought hard in the  
same time - but the  
French were out in force  
they were beaten back  
and lost much men  
and some wounded.

After the firing ceased  
they retired - I stayed  
there to look for the  
wounded for the  
wounded. - The doctor  
immediately ordered  
to send the wounded



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>E</sup> Edgcombe

507

507

dead and wounded men,  
for whom we brought in  
and treated in the  
hospital Santa Spirito;  
where I saw them - I  
remember the body of  
one very fine young man,  
of whom we were hearing  
dead. But thought the  
heart - On this occasion  
I saw and was introduced  
to Garibaldi and his Chaplain  
who was dressed like a soldier  
and looked like a soldier  
in every way. his name I think  
was like Boffi. and if I am  
not mistaken he was a thorough



taken and shot by the  
 Austrians - The French  
 retreated in the rear body  
 of the army when they had  
 seen outwards the attack  
 as known for some time  
 meanwhile some became  
 too late to hold on and  
 had to retreat. The rest for  
 some time after they  
 repulse of the French  
 I remember that when  
 I asked Pate Sant Augusto  
 the day the French attacked  
 that a small pocket of  
 instruments - the rest of  
 the material a piece of  
 the French equipment was



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> Edgcombe

509

509

with me at the time I lost  
sight of him after crossing the  
river. - but when we met  
again he presented me  
with a case of instruments  
in place of that which I had  
lost. And which I kept and  
used for many years.

I must now resort to some incident  
that occurred during my stay in  
Rome. - Some time after I  
had heard from Lady Malcolm  
that she had asked for an  
indrain appointment for me,  
she told me that she had  
received the offer of me. and  
asked me if I wished to accept  
it. This was somewhat



had been about a year with  
and the ££. It was an odd  
coincidence that just about  
the time he reminded me  
one day that the time  
had expired for which I  
had undertaken to answer  
with him. Kent was for a  
year! and said he felt  
he had no right to detain  
me - he had my offer  
in the navy to be back to  
and he knew that I  
was losing time. He spoke  
most kindly - and said  
how much he was



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> Edgcombe

511

511

he debbed time and that  
he felt very sorry to part and  
that he would have been  
so glad if I could have  
remained longer with him  
I had been with him during  
my critical times. The  
time now was his time  
so, he was a great comfort  
and depended much on  
me - he had been very  
kind to me so I did not  
hesitate but told him that  
I would not leave him at  
all until till he was  
safe home again. He  
was not kind of lady



519

traded him off for the very  
 behalf - & I did not tell  
 him, but said at once  
 I would remain - & he

was much pleased and  
 seemed relieved. I am the  
 daughter of the Lady Macleod  
 and said with many thanks  
 that I declined the Indian  
 Office - but he seemed to  
 good as to say I might do  
 so - if I wanted an opportunity  
 a (some future time) he would  
 send me back as a man  
 & there for the present he  
 wanted me and I  
 remained.

512

1847-1849



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>t</sup> Delgcombe

513

513

I think I have before mentioned  
that I had £300 a year  
and all my expenses paid  
I used to spend the whole  
at Ex'bury where he was  
and had a ready repaid  
part of my debt to the Duke  
in such manner - as well as  
my money home to my  
father who much needed  
it - with all his sons to do  
- create and provide for  
They were now all living at  
St John's House - in Cranley  
Cottage - and my brother  
went to school there  
It was about the time that



514

514

1847-1849

My sister Annie married  
the W. S. Shans of Melbourne  
Australia. and before I  
returned to England. We  
had gone with her husband  
to Australia. and I have  
not seen her since. We  
we have kept up a  
regular correspondence  
since and our affection  
has no way diminished  
her last letter to me, July  
1877. with news of the birth  
of her daughter child  
she is now a grandmother  
I think I regret much  
by my opposing her



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>t</sup> Decombe

515

515

I had skinned much ceremony  
in many things perhaps  
and otherwise - I had ac-  
tually added considerably  
to my general knowledge  
and my views and the  
influence of the place and  
its associations had their  
effect. I was now 24  
years of age and I remember  
that I thought it would  
be a surprise to me - I was  
still very youthful looking  
and people had difficulty  
in believing that I was the  
doctor in charge of the  
sick hotelman. I was  
occasionally unwell



516  
by this last of June I have  
all practice. and felt that  
I was not at liberty to do so  
in my present position.  
I look back on my May  
in Rome as a very happy  
part of my life (I had  
many anxieties. a brief  
silly picture and then  
about my family but  
I was in good health  
full of energy and always  
in the look out to learn  
something new! - and then  
I hoped for the future  
I did not think I was  
altogether satisfied or  
contented with my position



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> & G<sup>r</sup>combe

517

517

I liked my position as  
a scientific occupation but  
not altogether a means  
of living and it did not  
seem to me that it was  
altogether as instructive  
as it seemed. Personally  
I received the greatest  
benefit and amusement  
and had nothing to complain  
of but I did not think  
was always so with others  
and therefore I was not  
quite contented. But  
I determined to make  
the most of it and had  
looked forward to finding  
my life and enjoying



518

518

1847-1849

ms  
A.2.2

my husband in the  
 but the service I did  
 don't think that what  
 I objected to would  
 so much affect me,  
 that I think as I have been  
 since thought more  
 the substantial worth  
 of the husband than  
 my own personal one  
 there was a certain  
 amount of sympathy  
 & esteem for him then  
 but it was unsettled  
 and very different to that



Travelling with  
Lord Inglecombe

519

519

It finally had been

And the opportunity of many  
more of the reception and  
entertainment. With the  
the English and the  
Italian Amusements - and  
I remember all a how  
my stand near - for example  
in the Antonia a Roman  
palace -

I went a good deal to the  
theater. So many and  
Africa were to the then  
being represented and  
I enjoyed them very much  
and they were very ~~well~~  
useful in giving me a



520

520

1847-1849

connection of the two  
 -unconnected and idiosyncratic  
 When I left Rome in 1849  
 I was a very fair Italian  
 scholar and could  
 read, write and speak  
 it very moderately well.  
 Among other things  
 I remember  
 very well the Cardinal  
 Gregorio - the great  
 impostor - and here  
 in Rome I remember  
 that I met my friend  
 Shortland by name  
 Palmer. He had not  
 then drawn the Italian



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> Egcombe

521

521

I had not anticipated ever  
the Pope. who occasionally  
drove through the city and  
once I saw him walking  
a double breasted coat  
sleeve. Thus he is very  
unlike me now! — 1877  
I often met the Cardinals  
walking their Curia  
following. One third there  
by the red stockings, if not  
else. And much distance  
was paid to them in Rome  
clasp-

I saw much of the ceremony  
and structure of the Church.  
None of the Holy week service.



interested in the course  
and the course in the  
future chapel - the <sup>people</sup> ~~apostles~~  
at supper by the <sup>apostles</sup>  
feet - the blessing of  
the people and all the  
other ceremonies were  
of great interest -

I was much amused  
at the humor at the  
Scala Sancta. and then  
watched the people  
going up and down  
the staircase in their  
hurry. and I hear I  
rather felt - as I saw  
them - as I went in the



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>t</sup> Edgcombe

523

523

licking for Katy. As I  
watched them —  
Corinne was very prompt  
indeed and really  
then it made an excellent  
use. But I put it  
in to read it. And I thus  
it deeply by heart —  
I read a good deal of  
Hakim literature in  
those days. Not very atten-  
tively perhaps but through  
to see me a certain  
amount of impression  
and insight into the  
language and the whole  
character of the people.



324

524

1847-1849

I remember feeling very sad  
 and solemn as I went  
 to see the fruitman the day  
 of doomlight. perhaps  
 I started. I suppose I  
 was in minutes the time  
 the place. The circumstances  
 and my age. All makes  
 probable that it was  
 so - I was sure if I ever  
 should come back again!  
 I hid - many years after  
 and then the dream of  
 all living faces looked in  
 it with me. And I felt that  
 no dream could have  
 been more happy prophetic  
 of good than the vision of  
 their broken to me.



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> Edgcombe

525

525

We left Rome with regret - it  
had been a time of much  
interest, and excitement, and  
the importance made with  
the Romans - I had had  
invaluable experience in  
hospital subjects - and especially  
in Military Surgery. In this  
war the second Surge Major  
was and had been successful -  
for me. I think one has to  
know in how he should be  
becoming attached to it and  
I felt sorry to leave it.

We had some difficulty in  
getting horses to be used for  
them, and took the road by



It is to be read Cortakeeche  
 as the most road was  
 obstructed by the French  
 Army - and then we  
 returned to the house  
 I saw the celebrated  
 fountain in the house  
 spring - the water boils  
 up in quantities from  
 the bottom of the land  
 on cooling deposits the  
 white effluence  
 which looks like snow  
 covering the ground for  
 a large space in the  
 vicinity



Travelling with  
Lord Mt. Edgcombe

527

527

I do not recollect anything  
of any particular interest they  
are going to Antiochia  
we found it very much  
darker - Clearer a clear  
camp but near the hotel  
and the place swarming  
with dark women - we  
embarked in a steamer  
and in due time arrived  
at Suva - where I immediately  
saw the doctor who was  
commanding a ship of war  
there in harbor much to  
see - he went to see of the  
Hotel and spent a few days  
during which time I visited



528

528

1847-1849

General La Marmora - the latter  
 one which had suffered in  
 there had been fighting here  
 and the walls were riddled  
 with shot - the knowledge  
 stored in studies the things  
 were too troubled there - and  
 other places of interest -  
 and here I saw a sad  
 but impressive sight - a  
 military execution of a  
 English prisoner in studies  
 a superior officer - he was  
 condemned to death the "kafkas"  
 for the crime - but not degraded  
 it was a very impressive sight  
 General La Marmora was commanding  
 at Genoa at the time



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> Edgcombe

529

529

I got up early in the morning and  
went out of the City. The celebration  
took place in the streets of the  
city. All the troops were  
paraded. There was many  
but several thousand men  
it was a grand parade!

In a short time the Emperor  
appeared he marched under  
a guard in the parade. in  
his uniform. he had the  
gold stripes of his rank on  
the fore-arm. The troops

were all assembled into  
in three orders of arms.

The General and his staff in  
the center - He marched off



boldly to the General. and  
I think bristled down,  
what his sentence was  
sent. - He was treated as  
a soldier to the last and  
not degraded. he died  
in his uniform. - When  
the sentence was read he  
presented a small bouquet  
of flowers to the General  
who received it. - He was  
then allowed to write up  
his firing party. and then  
to be buried. I think his coffin  
was there - He never  
showed the least signs of  
repentance and died what



Travelling with  
Lord Mt. Edgcombe

531

531

he was told. - In much  
all was well. - he felt dead  
under the valley. a great  
part was given I suppose by  
the great shock. and  
then the boys were murdered  
part the body to a small  
ship - and they returned.  
It was a very sad sight and  
caused much sympathy  
for the sufferer he had been  
a good and well known soldier  
and had done good service  
but in a lower grade he  
was a Captain. - probably  
there had been some affair  
of the officers. The great shock  
had no other intention



532

532

1847-1849

J. J. J.

but the he suffered. he was  
 not depressed. and he was  
 heated with all the troops  
 and fighting Antia by  
 the last. I am not sure, but  
 my impression is that the  
 General with short hand  
 with him. just before he was  
 shot. He was a young man  
 about 30. and looked like  
 a gentleman. He was  
 wearing the red uniform  
 from the first. I think it was. and  
 he never showed a sign of  
 fear. I felt intensely  
 sorry for him. The  
 shot was in the back of  
 which he passed through the parade



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>t</sup> & Agcombe

533

533

Had black honey on the side and  
the French gave him a whole lot  
in his pocket —  
I went back and I had had  
thought at what I had seen  
I had seen some things as  
actions and that he had been  
but I never had seen before  
them absolutely before before  
and we cannot help the  
thought that — much before  
one of very doubtful efficacy.  
He was the most rigid  
discipline must be observed  
we left Siam soon after  
and travelled along the coast  
to Nica. and I shall never  
forget how lonely it was the



534

534

1847-1849

road is certainly lonely, and  
the scenery charming. The  
orange were in blossom and  
fruit - The house does the -  
and the house is well kept  
The blue Mediterranean in  
the side - the kitchen  
with - Chilled with beautiful  
decoration - and with very  
pretty houses. Villages  
to very the same

the paper the night  
where Church was born  
San Juan. In the town  
In the house. The house is  
much more the same  
the place. - where the same



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>r</sup> Edgcombe

535

535

Down in the stone we had a  
down in the sea and our  
hunting - & other things  
Bordeaux where the palace  
is a monument of the  
old French style - of great  
age - and pretty well  
where we stayed & stay is  
hot in day the White. I do  
not remember which -  
Once <sup>was</sup> a pretty bright looking  
place. but that only <sup>remains</sup>  
and not the sea of  
any considerable climate or  
temperature - but only  
a place that is very comfortable  
would be rather trying  
I have never been there since



536

536

1847-1849

I don't know how I could  
 think of it at present —  
 From Nice we drove to  
 Cannes. and through Antibes  
 where we stopped landed after  
<sup>exactly</sup> from Vba. and in the way  
 don't halt at any where else  
 why we continued our road  
 till we got to Bichy where  
 Lord de S. intended to  
 spend some time & think  
 the winter. we went to the  
 Hotel Guillaume in - and got  
 comfortable quarters there  
 I made the acquaintance  
 at Bichy of Lord de S.  
 who was the driving force  
 of the - Lord de S.



Travelling with  
Lord Mt. Edgcombe 537

537  
The Countess of Dunmore  
Lady of the Old Kermode  
Whisper and a very charming  
old lady she was - and I  
used to walk with her and  
sit under the trees and she  
has stories and she may be  
told me a very strange one  
which I will presently relate  
and she began to tell me  
what she had made up her  
mind to remain some time  
and so it came about that  
the end of the party here  
we all left him and she  
together to follow - and I took  
leave of my friend Mrs. F.  
and I never saw her again.



I was very sorry to part from  
her for she had been a good  
and kind to me always!  
She married Mr. May  
at the Capt. S. - where  
she had met Mr. Rance  
and then she was  
after the birth of her child.  
The time came at last  
for me to follow and we  
came in through Rance  
I feel now how much  
of grief has been in me  
on many more. I naturally  
see that we ought to  
others - and that at  
last we are in the hands



Travelling with  
Lord M<sup>t</sup> Edgcombe

539

539

where we went to the Hotel  
Merville - we were only in  
Paris two days and spent  
the rest - but I managed to  
see a great deal - the  
Louvre - the Tuilleries - Hotel  
des Marseillais - the Dior.  
The Museum was ~~very~~ very large  
and so much so that  
of the streets - Bonaparte,  
Place - ~~as possible~~ - it was  
a very hard visit - Paris  
was then in a state of  
and unsettled business,  
there was no business to  
stop here so we hurried  
and arrived in England  
the next day - and we went



direct to Coover - where I <sup>stayed</sup>  
and I have lodged in the  
Hotel - I cannot remember  
the precise time. but it must  
have been in the summer  
or autumn of 1849 -

We remained a short time  
at Coover, and there I remember  
my dear Mayo, who  
was a young man then  
3 or 4 years older than myself  
I little thought then  
how much I should be  
concerned in him in after  
years - About this time  
Chetana was very bad  
in England and we



received news of the great  
scurvy at Plymouth and  
in the neighbourhood of  
Ant & I remember numbers of  
people were dying. He was much  
concerned at this and asked  
me if I did not think it right  
that he should go and he  
among the people at the time  
I told him I did think so  
and accordingly he went  
I must however get there, he  
Plymouth - whether I had  
a sea-sickness or not  
my memory. I suffered  
for three and my bad  
was Plymouth's bad luck



a copy of the same the  
 ships were sent and all  
 the signs of morning &  
 night were redressed  
 about 11 o'clock and I  
 went back. I was very  
 anxious to see it at  
 some day morning. There  
 were some of those slavery  
 cases such as those  
 seen once in India where  
 people seemed to be  
 the same and to the same  
 day of the same kind  
 of the same kind -  
 the same but I was



M<sup>r</sup> Edcombe

543

543

of some Chokee - As I hardly  
remember having seen  
one ever in Bermuda,  
indeed it is supposed as  
my memory by the fact  
that the first man I saw  
was black was a Chokee  
present in the Naval Hospital  
at Bermuda - However  
there was no doubt about  
this Chokee in England  
it was my own and the  
narrative was sent -  
we continued to hear  
but Edcombe in brief  
black - as the small ones



544

544

1849-1850

on the bay of Plymouth  
The water ~~from~~ the  
Cove the ground the  
slope and the whole  
surroundings of the place  
are charming -  
Linda & I walked the  
time a deal in walking quite  
unable to walk. but he  
went to the beach  
the sea side and was  
very fond of making the  
yacht - The cholera  
passed away at last and we  
all escaped. but it was an  
awful time - We were



I was considering about my  
future plans. I had almost  
made up my mind out to rejoin  
the naval service. and had  
written to Lady Malesherbes  
who was William Pitt's sister  
her - she wrote to me  
of the need of me another  
offer of an appointment to the  
I had not heard from her for  
a long time. and I shall  
presumably relate. Meanwhile  
the arrangement occupied  
my thoughts.

Whilst at Mr Edgecombe I made  
acquaintance with some worthy  
persons who were in duty at the



Station named Mulay. not  
far from the park. And Mr. S  
used to write them to the house  
and he was occasional at dinner  
one of them. Col: Blumfield  
said to me, "Why don't you  
come into the writing?" I  
said that I should be  
very glad to do so but the  
writing. but I knew that  
I was any workday I  
could get it to be done.  
- Since I heard of it.  
and much waiting  
as the vacancies were  
few and the candidates



M<sup>r</sup> Edgcombe

547

547

numbers, It was then  
a separate <sup>branch</sup> dept with  
many new departments and  
was very difficult to get  
into - & was considered the  
most select. It was known  
as the Ordnance Med  
dept and the members  
the members of the Whiting  
the conversation changed  
and the time was spent  
about the matter, but  
more was to come! -  
I ~~was~~ enjoyed my day  
at the Edgcombe. The  
week was pleasant. but  
it was in the midst of the



that it was leading to nothing  
I did not care to go back  
into the navy, indeed  
thought I had better  
go ~~to sea~~ - away from  
it - that I should not  
wait - and that I was  
rather not to be  
I did not like the po-  
sition of Medical Officer  
in the navy - as I was  
there - I was hoping to  
have been sent to the  
where I knew I could  
not have been sent



M<sup>r</sup> Edgcombe

549

549

but I knew also that the  
appointments were not  
always easy to get.  
I was waiting & thinking  
over what I was to do.  
I used to shoot, and  
sat on the ground in the  
hedge, & later on  
walked about the ground  
& fields and see my  
friends at water high  
or in Phrynia & I  
knew something of the  
service there. And  
I remember Friday



~~me~~ from some old  
friend of my father  
where the house in which  
I was born was situated  
and making me acquainted  
with it — I made the  
acquaintance of several  
persons of distinction at  
L. S. — and among  
them was Dr. S. — brother  
of the diplomatist Dr. S.,  
Genl. A. A. Macdonnell  
(he has just been Commander  
in Chief in Indian States)



Royal Artillery

551

551

The Dragoon of ~~Lansdowne~~  
last day. & then  
It must have been  
somewhere about November  
1849. That the morning  
drill he. So called came to  
me and said and he?  
wrote to see me. I went  
to him, and he said. In  
the third way. "The other  
morning I heard you say to  
Col: Blomfield that  
you would like to take  
the Royal Artillery. I  
have written to the Dragoon



552

552

1849-1850

of Congress - I am the  
General of the Ordnance  
after subject - and he  
says he would like to  
be up to London &  
see his private Secretary  
He left over one  
something for telling him  
perhaps for the  
in my grounds nothing  
giving him any trouble  
and I have asked him  
for a personal favor  
I am sure it will be done



Royal Artillery

553

553

if possible - I thanked him  
very much and set off  
for London next night  
and he & his wife came  
to see me shortly after.  
I went to the Ordnance  
Office Pall Mall & was  
then to the office of the  
Adjutant General  
Kensington - and saw  
Colonel Pratt the day  
after. He was very  
kind & said the  
General was anxious  
to see me and his wife.



There were great differences  
in the case - The timely  
age of administration  
25-30 years of age. - There  
were several Candidates  
already in the list - They  
had the acceptance of  
Candidates in the list  
with these differences -  
Some very few had the  
Candidates were all  
taken in summary in the  
list in the list - In  
fact it was a list  
with out much to do



Royal Artillery

555

555

I must be between  
22 and 25: and I  
must have been in the  
last of Cambridge when  
I was in London.  
He asked me how old  
I was. I said 25 - 'a  
month!' He then said  
what appeared my opinion  
that he had not think  
it too perfect! But  
he said. Go down to  
Woodwich and see my  
work. head of the road



and ask him what the  
 kinder - kind of course  
 was why a polite way  
 of getting rid of me as  
 what could I do I will  
 say! Tomorrow I went  
 down and for I will  
 and my old friend  
 passed and I think  
 I the frog and they say  
 are it was like this -  
 some of them a bear  
 instead of a knight to  
 spare in all - There  
 were some good people



Royal Artillery

557

557

Candidates - and no  
success! I went back  
to London rather depressed  
but I knew it would be  
fruitless - I went to live  
in lodgings & to see some  
friends - I had not long  
been to my secretary  
Dwyer & another - they  
both day came and  
passed I was 25 years  
old 6th Dec 1849. I had  
renounced all hope of  
the artillery service &  
note of uncertainty



What to the - thinking  
them of the time! - When  
one day. a fortnight  
or so - after my birthday  
I got a note from him  
saying he was living  
in a stable of his - he was  
a note from the manager  
of his place to the  
effect - "My son had  
a fortunate occurrence  
in the field he had  
made some improvements and



Royal Artillery

559

559

Apprenticeship. — I have  
just been to court with  
a very kind note —  
The fortunate occurrence  
concerns the death of a  
daughter of Artillery Major  
and a corresponding vacancy  
which was given to  
me. — I had no idea  
what ~~had~~ was mine  
about the Court duties  
but I know as I shall  
be immediately selected.  
That I afterwards found  
down for one of them



and that he seemed  
very the circumstance  
when I met him - Dr.  
Payne of the W<sup>h</sup> House  
in March in 1821 -  
My opposition was  
made not, dated back  
to the date of the  
ducan - which anti -  
- And my birthday  
and went down to  
work which to report myself  
to Sir J. Lubbock who seemed  
in much astonished



Royal Artillery 561

561

as per Sir S. Parny memo  
Sir J. Richardson at  
Amsterd. where I had been  
told that the War  
would be decided by the  
Lord of the Admiralty.  
I was assigned to the  
in the Home Artillery  
District to Dr. Stammers  
Division of the Artillery  
and set myself up in  
my furniture & ready  
clothes - as I needed  
need my uniform for  
important duties - he was



and the and being  
both thankful - I think  
it made us feel more  
with the small amount  
of food and - he began  
what I probably need  
the fact had quite  
pay my only when he  
agreed and to my  
dear Father - I think  
my pay was £6 a day  
2/6 of which he had before  
dinner and supper. There  
were more - bread & butter



Royal Artillery

563

563

A Sworn to my loving  
husband and a variety of  
other things - how I wish  
I cannot think. but I will  
manage it somehow!

Before I went home to  
Woodstock I had been  
to say good bye to my  
brother & sister and  
I felt really very sorry to  
part with them. I  
remember that he was  
staying in the house  
at Berkeley Square  
when the time had of



564

564

1849-1850

Now there I remember  
that the 15th was his  
birthday long enough  
happy - 8 -

I had omitted. I must  
forget the surprise  
to the one thing which I  
was appointed to the  
writing & that was to  
write and tell Lady  
Malesherbes - why of  
course for the sake of  
and not tell her with  
he seen presently!



I had a Soldier servant named Michael Volby who was a character and excellent fellow and a capital servant. he could do anything for me at short notice any one else. And was a capital manager. His wife used to wash for me and sweep out my rooms.

One night I came home late from dinner feeling very hungry I told Volby to go and get me some bread and cheese - He went and came back in time with what was required.



566

566

1849-1850

566 566 1849-1850  
he and afterwards and it  
became a good story.  
That finding the baker  
shop I think he had  
discovered me never off  
and told him the  
important part of some  
that he required bread  
for the army - I need  
hardly say he was the  
fishman! —



Royal Artillery

567

567

Captain de Sturges

My dear Sir  
I have had my duty  
mounted in my mind  
the words and words  
with present for the  
patients. I have the  
same as it had been  
at Haslar - I have my  
own as a medical officer  
of the Regt -  
I find that a building  
program. I have in  
the Reading School (see  
all had to attend in  
my hospital) I have  
at the end of the day  
the medical staff which



I had seen the boxed knee  
 of war - & after saw a  
 decenter handed with  
 the M.D. looked  
 when some with the  
 hole and needles. - and  
 I nearly got into a  
 scuffle by refusing to  
 superintend the operation  
 in another case. I thought  
 it necessary to be  
 medical even to  
 the do. - I abstracted  
 myself. I suppose the  
 feeling was shared by  
 them for nothing was done



Royal Artillery

589

569

to see that I was to be  
sent to the Hospital where  
I would be  
I went through the regular  
riding school in the  
riding school and  
became a very fine  
rider and found the  
exercise very good. I  
was finally broken off  
as unmanageable, etc.  
Perhaps the riding  
master  
I used to attend the  
Symposium very regularly  
and became especially  
fond of the exercise



570

570

1849-1850

Surgeant Surgeon Foele  
 was the head of the  
 Symposium - he was  
 a small dark man  
 a stout and strong  
 and great fighter -  
 a high weight. I  
 used to put in the  
 gloves with him. He  
 thought me a puny  
 fellow - I remember  
 his saying to me if  
 you would boxing  
 with him he - but I  
 am sorry to see



Royal Artillery

571

571

It was the heavy officer.  
I met him again in 1872  
at Southsea. a swimming  
man in the pool  
with - he was then near  
20 - & still a student  
reforms in the water?  
great part of the day  
he taught my three  
boys to swim & Harry  
to swim.  
I used to take my walks  
with my friend Park  
and occasionally went  
up to town. and I had  
also been over to Jersey



572

572

1849-1850

to see my Father's brother  
and sisters. The latter  
spent much time  
they were a school in  
St. John's - I made  
several acquaintances  
there - It is a pretty  
place - with the lovely  
lawn and picturesque  
bay. And I enjoyed  
my visit very much.  
For Dr. Storer used my  
Aunt Hannah's house  
also being there then  
and I was very glad to  
see them. I visited  
them again after this



Royal Artillery 573

57.3

a high starting of pleasure  
laughter and had an  
afternoon's stay with  
my mother at the house  
they were great friends -  
I remember that we  
were pretty young ladies  
in party. And we had  
sent for the evening  
parties - dinner -  
about the time we were  
took a glimpse of the  
house - and some  
evidently it to the place  
with visit I believe.  
After that we had a short  
time there in from another



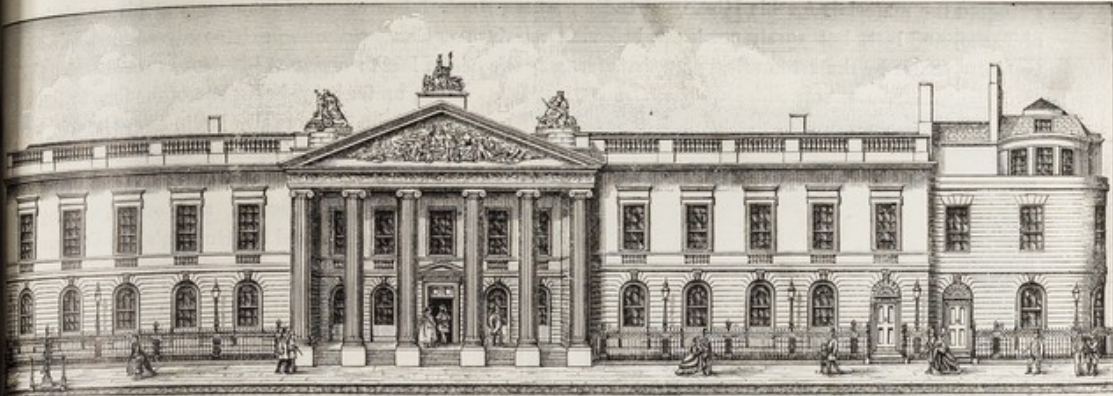
574

574

1849-1850

rumor spread that the  
Medical Dept of the Army  
was about to be reduced  
and I was enough before  
long the confirmation of  
course. I received a letter  
from the Adjutant General  
saying that the consequence  
of necessary reductions  
I as private would suffer  
was to be reduced. That  
the Adjutant General had  
a high opinion of me  
and that in a short  
time I might be promoted





THE OLD EAST INDIA HOUSE, LEADENHALL STREET.

## A FAMOUS CELLAR ON A FAMOUS SITE.

Underground London presents many features of interest unknown to the bulk of those who throng its thoroughfares. Much has been written about them, but much yet remains to be told. Antiquities now hidden beneath the accumulation of ages, or masked by the erection of modern superstructures, have been delineated by pen or pencil; the secrets of the sewers have been partially revealed; the workings of the vast network laid down by railway, gas, and water companies, and by the Post Office, and more recently by the Electric Light Companies, have been to some extent laid bare and the subterranean industries of the metropolis have been imperfectly chronicled; but there are yet countless relics of bygone days and developments of modern industry located below the level of the pavement undreamt of by the countless thousands hourly passing above them.

Amongst the most active and interesting of such developments may be classed the underground establishment of Messrs. H. R. WILLIAMS & CO., having its principal entrance at 6, Lime Street, and extending beneath the site once occupied by the old East India House. There are those amongst us who can yet recall that stately, if somewhat gloomy, pile, its long facade crowned by the seated figure of Britannia, flanked by Asia on a camel and Europe on horseback, its many columned Ionic portico, its pediment showing the sovereign of Great Britain somewhat quaintly engaged in protecting the commerce of the East by the aid of a shield held over its representatives umbrella fashion, its lofty court-rooms with their pictures and statues, and its museum, with Tippoo Sahib's tiger and countless other Eastern curiosities.

On the termination of the Charter of the East India Company in 1860, the huge premises forming the East India House, which for many years was the seat of the Indian Government in London, and covering more than an acre and a quarter of ground, were adroitly acquired for the sum of £155,500, by a group of capitalists who at once set promptly to work if possible to adapt them to the exigencies of more modern business, failing which to pull down and erect upon the site extensive ranges of buildings more suited to the changed conditions of trade, and the more recent developments of commerce of the City of



London. The old structure, rich with memories of Warren Hastings and Cornwallis, where successive generations of directors had sat and shaken the golden pagoda tree, where Clive packed courts, and Mill gathered the materials for his History of India; where Hoole laboured in odd moments at his translation of Tasso, and last, but surely not least, in loving estimation, Charles Lamb fairly paralysed his would-be monitory senior by the astounding plea that if he was one of the last to arrive at his desk in the morning he

made up for it by being one of the first to leave it at night, was wholly swept away; and in its place arose the imposing blocks of buildings known as East India Avenue, tenanted by merchants, shipowners, and others, amongst whom may be noted the Hudson's Bay Company.



The great value of the site for business purposes induced the new owners to excavate the entire site, and to erect in all its mazy solidity the vast range of cellarage now occupied by Messrs. H. R. WILLIAMS & Co., who have established within its recesses business premises, not only in every way suited for the safe and successful storage of various kinds of wine requiring a corresponding variation of stowage and temperature, but fully fitted up with all the latest mechanical appliances, including both steam and hydraulic power, demanded by the trade requirements of to-day.

The visitor, desirous of inspecting these cellars, must first make his way to the office in

Lime Street, where, taking his seat upon one of the four hydraulic lifts with which the establishment is furnished he will find himself descending through the floor like a pantomime demon, to land in a subterranean vaulted chamber, well lighted, and having a further cheerfulness imparted to it by its lining of white glazed tiles. A massive iron door in front gives access to the strong room in which the firm's books find safe storage at night. Another door to the left leads into a large chamber, also lined with white glazed tiles, and known as the tasting room. Here is to be found a collection of samples from all the wine producing countries of Europe, Spain, Portugal, Germany, and especially France. For it must be borne in mind that Messrs. H. R. WILLIAMS & Co. were one of the first firms to realise the advantageous opportunity for developing a trade in light French wines arising from the reduction in duty effected by Mr. Gladstone when Chancellor of the Exchequer in the year 1861.



They rightly foresaw that with so substantial a reduction of duty from 5s. 9d. to 1s. per gallon, Claret especially would be placed within the reach of multitudes to whom the high prices previously prevailing made it almost prohibitory, and that its merits as a table wine were bound sooner or later to obtain



Royal Artillery

575

575

be again brought in the  
strength of the establishment  
the Commission were only  
travelling in the Navy  
be sure time to be able to  
be in the Navy to get ready  
as if they were to do  
without trouble. - That the  
the mean time I might  
employ myself and be used.  
There were two to - King's  
the head of the Main Branch  
Sir John Webb - which -  
the money to be done -  
I was truly surprised I should  
that all my money be



576

576

1849-1850

unprepared and not at all  
 did not know what I was  
 to do. I was sitting in my  
 garden and was very  
 anxious thinking what  
 I was to do. I think  
 it was the day following  
 the receipt of the letter -  
 when a brother at my  
 house told me I had  
 "come in" and a brother  
 was having walked in with  
 a letter. He said. He had  
 been looking for me for  
 two days. The  
 letter was from Lady



Royal Artillery

577

577

Kenneth Macdonald Lady  
Malcolm's Sister. and when  
effect - Come and see me  
as soon as you can. I got Sir  
R Campbell into to come see  
them they and would not let  
him out - till he promised  
me an appointment for next  
week - This seemed her  
interpretation of Providence  
in my behalf - I went up  
to town and Lady M. Macdonald  
was in staying in Somerset  
Place - and she gave me  
a note to Sir R Campbell  
at the Indian House. He did



place in Leadenhall St -  
 I went down there and  
 hired a room for my room  
 to be used as an apartment  
 for my son - I returned to  
 Woodstock to have a new  
 office there to be kept  
 of my friends.

I wrote on the 7th to the  
 son to the Master General  
 Secretary here for his  
 assistance - and saying  
 that I required any  
 further assistance in the  
 Ordnance Dept - as  
 I had other news - the



Royal Artillery

579

579

made a blunder for the first  
Candidate. who was very  
worthily connected with the  
Army. I should have known  
so soon I murmured - well  
D-Payne came in my place  
My friends all congratulated  
me and said I had much  
better the better option  
than the better they - and  
thought me fortunate -  
I parted from them with  
gentle regret. —

I should have said that  
before I was married to  
an Assistant Surgeon Major  
R.A. I looked for most of  
the summer before I was



380

580

1849-1850

mentary the second of the  
third had now undergone  
there was nothing to do  
for me by Dr. Scott who  
was the examining  
physician to the India  
House - the appointment  
fact I now hold.

I went to see him at No 8  
or 10 St. Martin Street. and  
he gave me a long examination  
much about the lungs & the  
heart - of which I asked  
but he was equally ignorant -  
and he remarked that he  
saying he was much pleased  
and asking me to write to  
him when I got to India



Royal Artillery

581

581

I don't know how to do. He  
wished other have something  
would write but forgot it.  
I kept my promise for I  
wrote him a long letter  
after I arrived in India  
but I never heard from him  
and now again.

When I went to take leave of  
my kind old friend &  
brother-in-law, he  
was quite touched and  
said "You will come and  
see my wife in London  
soon when you come back  
from India" —

I had a good deal to do



before I left England  
purchased some snuff but I  
never used it. how I got it I  
can hardly remember  
but I was hard pressed  
with all my expenses  
in the Antislavery - but I  
bought it - used it till  
29<sup>th</sup> of June 1850 - I  
left - procured the  
"Punch Hour" & Dr. Duncanson's  
Shop - Capt. H. Duncanson  
for Calcutta - in charge  
of about 250 or 300 European  
recruits for the Antislavery  
in European Regt in India



Appointed to H. S. C.'s 583  
Service

583

Before I leave England I must  
try and remember a few incidents  
of the time between leaving  
Wootton and embarking for  
the "Camperdown" on my outward  
voyage to India —  
I should say that my brother  
Robert at the time was working  
well in West Victoria in  
the W. I. Station — John was  
the other way he had started  
in a clerk but I thought he  
about this time that he would  
stop and after remaining  
some time with my father  
and mother — he went to his  
education — as I have mentioned  
at the commencement of my  
voyage



I was now in my 2<sup>nd</sup> year  
 from the first infirmity - actual  
 and full of mucus. I have  
 told I was very much  
 looking - and people used to  
 say they would not suppose  
 I was a doctor - why not I  
 cannot say. But I know  
 that when <sup>in</sup> Henry Thoreson  
 made the ~~first~~ <sup>first</sup> remark to  
 me - I was very proud of  
 my profession and anxious  
 to have anything connected  
 with it - and by this time had  
 had some experience that was  
 of my use with some persons  
 and respectable doctors belonging







family - I had been much  
unhappy - in both these things -  
I had studied Italian  
and taken a doctor's degree  
by examination in the name of  
of Rome. I had paid off  
a good part of my debts - by  
selling - had undertaken  
businesses to my parents  
wrote to my mother to my brother  
I had many friends - and  
all part - the moral aspect  
next that with the aid of  
next that in the act of  
and finally that in the  
Italian service through my  
influence and in the



H. S. C's Service

587

587

I had made for myself, & so  
had I felt, that the six years  
from June 1844 to 29<sup>th</sup> June  
1850 - had to be an idle  
or unprofitable one - indeed  
I had worked hard and  
often under great disadvantages  
but I have related in many  
ways as to this that which  
remains but here as the subject  
of my memory - it is sufficient  
for the purpose & for those who  
may care to read these things  
but it may fairly represent  
all that passed - all I shall  
through during these six years  
from the time I left Bermuda  
with the 40 - in a bag of clothes



and the 29<sup>th</sup> of June 1860  
when I left England to begin  
a new life in America - but  
which I may well here  
call the second phase of  
my history -

I forget where I last saw my  
dear mother before leaving  
England whether she came  
near to see me off - I think  
I took leave of her in St. Helen's,  
but my Father came to her and  
staid - he came on board the  
Columbian at Gravesend and  
did not leave me till the ship  
was under way - then I remember  
I had an anxious moment as  
he let me the book that was  
being torned by the ship before he went



could be let go - almost maddly  
water - at last she stopped.  
Action and I would very soon  
to the dear old home -

It was my old picture from him  
and many thanks and wishes  
they were always the same and  
most affectionately present  
and then I shall see him never  
thinks of him but with the most  
affectionate and devoted ~~friend~~  
recollection of him. Dear home and  
good night to us all -

I saw them again in ~~1857~~  
1858. where I came home  
with the people and an only boy  
Robert. at 2 - after the  
case of Leland. But I shall



590

590

1850

never seen my sister there  
as she has always been in  
Australia. And Robert  
died in 1856 to 1856 in  
McKinnon as being her  
"fortune" -

During the interval that  
elapsed between getting my  
nominations and starting  
in India there was much  
to be done. - But the accompanying  
about paper. - in all.  
I shall never forget my  
surprise and amusement at  
the little of the of unkindness



and inconvenience I met with  
the day I went to see Sir K. Campbell  
there was a Council ~~meeting~~  
a Committee meeting. And I was  
told to wait in the waiting  
room till he came out. When  
I did and as Sir K. Campbell  
entered the room he kept  
of the room or any important  
gentlemen entered in the  
room and made a most  
respectful obedience to the  
Director. - The Rev. Mr. Gurney  
wrote to me very kindly and  
refers to Lady Macdonald's  
letter asked me. which  
Presiding I would keep.



I thought Bungal would  
be lost. He I really knew  
nothing about it and  
said - Bungal. He was  
moderately welcomed to the  
important little man who  
was sent. Obeying, and  
said to him "Take this  
money gentleman and pick  
up an appointment to be  
Bungal in respect to you."  
I thanked him, he shook  
very kindly shook hands  
and went back into the  
council room. - and I was  
left alone with the man



He had now assumed a very  
different air. he ordered me to  
follow him in a short uniform  
and self sufficient brief  
case. 'I shall do.' he heard to the  
office where he gave me a  
paper to fill up - a number  
of printed questions to answer  
There he put to me with  
very consequential kind of  
voice. 'Now getting angry  
I did not know he was  
so important & he was  
he was really thinking him-  
self and very important  
even was not recalled  
after from his own business  
to the day in which he



594

594

1850

Dreder had treated him  
after asking me several  
questions all of which I  
answered. he said what  
was Father - I replied a  
Captain in the Navy. he  
then asked me some questions  
which certainly were not in  
the list. about my Father  
and I said I did not see  
that in the list. he was  
very angry. - however he  
completed our names  
and the paper was filled  
up & then respectfully  
introduced me to his wife.



U.S. C's Service 595

595

The next thing to do for me  
was my mother & father in  
law my friend wanted  
to direct me to certain  
people. I said I was servi-  
-ng with a letter-bor-  
-er. This made her  
much happy still -

Not long after this a friend  
of mine had a paper in a  
shop to be sold. One of the  
men I thought it would  
be a good opportunity of  
saying my sister I would  
show to the head of the  
house to take. - I had



596

596

1850

a very obliging Clerk in  
 an outer office. He read  
 the question had already  
 been put before. And my  
 friend then came in to  
 the office. And he asked  
 him. - He turned round  
 on me in a sort of great  
 excitement - and said  
 Sir I might be of  
 service and I am  
 sorry to know that  
 there has been a kind  
 away where! I should  
 proceed next! - I im-  
 mediately replied Sir



I am of the same mind  
old enough to know that  
you are the Clerk for putting  
Clerks to bed a bit - surprise.  
and that when you are  
asked for the price when you  
should give it - without  
comment - my friend  
Clerk was shocked and  
demanded to think that  
would be the result.  
but in the end of it -  
I hope it was his own.  
I had no more to say  
interviews with him had  
that was when I was



598

598

1850

sworn in - South the then  
I M. medical Officer  
the recruits being not  
with the Camped down before  
two or three hundred. and  
I got in each of - about  
for all landed where  
in the winter - I went and  
took my purpose - paid  
half of £45 to Drury  
and Co - and was then  
ready for a start - the  
29th of June was the  
day appointed for  
her to sail.  
One day when I went to



Passage to Calcutta 599

See Lady Macdonald. a 599  
Countess - I forget her name  
was visiting there and she  
intending me shed. She is  
the same woman who saved  
America's life! - Her  
Countess looked extremely  
well when she was in the  
Dr. F. took care of her -  
her countenance changed.  
and the complexion was  
quite pale. The only ex-  
- doctor - but is nothing  
I was worried but the patient  
too - and she was most  
kind & contented and very



taken him need of it —  
 As I have said I went to  
 see all my friends & bid  
 farewell to them good bye  
 and on the 24<sup>th</sup> I have  
 my dear old father  
 accompanied me as  
 found the 'Camp' down  
 walked me good bye  
 and I could be heard  
 I remember but he was  
 having the deer and  
 was in the office  
 of some powder in a party  
 where both the Breeds  
 with part of life of life  
 and destruction of property.



The "Cambridge" was a fine  
large Indiaman. a good sailor  
and very comfortable. There were  
not many passengers. I remember  
them all I think - Col. & Mrs  
Cary and their daughter &  
niece - Capt. W. D. Harris, Mr  
St. Coker & Dr. L. S. S. S. S.  
Moore. Mr. E. E. E. E. E. E.  
O'Meara and Mrs. Fitzpatrick  
There I think were all the  
cabin passengers - The Captain  
was H. D. D. D. D. D. D.  
in doubt - a Scotchman -  
Dr. W. W. W. W. W. W. W.  
Ship - The other passengers  
I have forgotten  
Capt. W. D. Harris & his wife



Europe home. a fine old  
soldier, who had been a  
surgeon in the frontier  
& badly wounded at Soham.  
had commanded the  
regiment & had received  
orders. — There were  
besides the soldiers &  
certain numbers of women  
and children. I provided  
my own medicines, instruments  
and papers. he wrote  
receipts. I thought was 19/  
a head for all landed  
above in labor the  
I had a for 9 caber put  
in the back of the port



Passage to Calcutta 603

603

and I selected an intelligent  
account who had been a leading  
student on my sick bay  
man - I made arrangements  
for the reputation & health  
of my note and kept a  
regular journal. I arranged  
a regular system of inspecting  
them daily and of having  
the highest note brought up  
to my bedside morning  
the same evening & all were  
tested in the sick bay.

We had a good passage and  
did not call anywhere and  
I don't know what we did  
until we came on  
28th of June in the morning



604

604

1850

Court and finally we  
 arrived in the Hongkong on  
 the 7<sup>th</sup> or 8<sup>th</sup> of October having  
 made a good run.  
 We had some storm and  
 occasional calm but in the  
 whole the passage was  
 favorable and I lost only  
 one man - he died of  
 pneumonia and I found  
 all my party in good  
 health - Excepted only  
 one who was afflicted  
 with the Kent's Knot  
 which about the same  
 time arrived in Calcutta  
 in the the harbor in great  
 disorder about hunting



We had no very striking incidents  
with the pagas. occasional quarrels  
among the pagas - & several  
chickens were run over the  
soldiers are nearly recruits.  
but we kept a tight hand  
on them and the result  
was that we landed them  
in excellent order -  
as for the things they saw  
a good deal of trouble  
# - but not a bit of excitement  
and had been by the way  
home in my office. he  
candidly admitted he  
could do nothing with them  
and asked me to look



606

606

1850

cont.

after them. The Subaltern  
and attorney to these  
occasional work. - I began  
stamps. put to test in  
rooms where were thousands  
and directly they found  
that they were not to keep  
them there but they said  
in. and will be kept  
well. - It was a much  
uninteresting thing. I read  
a good deal before  
him at times & wrote  
most careful journal  
of all my proceedings  
and the state of health  
of the men. - Now I handed



Passage to Calcutta

607

607

in the Medical Board  
in reaching Calcutta and  
I received immediately  
accommodation but I had  
not thought or much of it  
myself — I don't remember  
any very severe storms  
in connection. I had seen a  
two men — I think it was  
only see from Calcutta  
and I saw between for  
£300 pounds, had many  
when I got to Calcutta  
I had a Pet. & 4 drake  
in the man who had as I  
did it in the boat hanging  
over the stern — he had  
the man of the — I think



608

608

1850

Albino - Cape pigeon  
 - caught a bad fish  
 we shook. and near  
 Cape Pigeon - shot many  
 Albino - we had the  
 worst ceremony of the day  
 during the time - we  
 went away with  
 in the gun deck  
 a bad luck all day  
 glad when the vessel  
 came to the end -  
 we all kept in pretty  
 good humor. I certainly  
 travelled with her well,  
 had one row with the



Captain about some defective  
 portions for the soldiers he  
 told me to make some about  
 the smaller deck. I  
 put him to right. There  
 we were at the point  
 of departure - I heard another  
 night disturbance. When  
 a strange notice brought  
 I saw him beating a  
 Chinese man cruelly  
 one day - he was smaller  
 deck - but one had been  
 hit me - I told him he  
 must ~~be~~ he was  
 important - wherever  
 I needed him home



He caused a little trouble  
but it was some time  
before he was clearly believing  
badly! —

Copier felt the moving  
water and felt and  
broke his obsession. I  
but knew it. but he  
was so important to  
us and loved his business  
that it was long in  
waiting and he talked  
with his arm well thickened.  
I was much interested  
with my first experience



Passage to Galathea 611

611

of the sandheads and the  
Houghs. The entire boat  
sprawled round the steamer  
the almost naked figures  
and the dark skin of  
the numerous boatmen  
attracted my attention  
~~but~~ did not keep them the  
unusually red primitive  
appearance of the boat  
but anchored and stayed  
the night that I deemed  
necessary and then I  
lunched for the first time  
and had a walk. The  
sun had been in the  
east of which I saw



612

612

J

1850

I thought it very bad  
 stuffy - we went up as  
 far as Dr. Sturges  
 Smith's best Rky. ~~Sturges~~  
 here we had the same  
 again and kept the  
 the cotton drill. - then  
 at work - here I got my  
 first experience of Indian  
 vegetation. this was  
 Thomas - - he found it  
 hot and stuffy. - when  
 they - and have been  
 to sleep in the. The  
 mosquito began to trouble  
 us and the noise of  
 insects to annoy <sup>the</sup> ~~us~~ <sup>awake</sup>



Passage to Calcutta 613

613

we got up to Calcutta and  
anchored somewhere off  
Prinsep's Street. Staff officers  
came off to receive us  
then some were at the wharves  
on shore - I and my  
three companions landed  
went to report to the Admiral  
to the town Major in the  
officers - and then my  
military service began -  
we went to the old  
Bute's palace in the  
St. Andrew's barracks  
house and three other  
houses and I got married  
It was pretty late in the



614

614

1850

morning when we got home  
I went out for a walk  
and my first feeling  
was that the heat, damp  
and oppressiveness of the  
air was such that I should  
never be able to stand it.  
I came back got under  
my mosquito net and  
went to sleep - and so  
passed my first  
day in India -  
I awoke early next morning  
and had some tea. The air  
was fair - The air was fair  
and bright. The Crows  
and other birds were coming and



Passage to Calcutta 615

615

speaking about the house.  
I sat up and in my night  
dress and pyjamas - came  
out into the large room  
on the porch and walked  
about - all were there and  
here and I could say I felt  
very bright. The house was  
of hope - happy and interesting -  
told me - Her son of the  
room showed me to the landing  
place at the top of the  
house - I went - as I  
approached it an old gentleman  
in black stood before  
me - He was small and  
slight - old - but active  
and cheerful. His face was



of breakfast and inquiry!  
 He immediately said -  
 Good morning Sir! I said  
 Good-morning! He replied  
 I am the Bishop I replied  
 I am very glad to hear of a  
 Lord for once he had  
 not thorn! Yes he said,  
 where you were - I told  
 him! - Where his name  
 pointing to none who  
 had just come out of  
 his bed room - That is  
 his name of the - Yes I said  
 "Oh!" and a very long looking  
 soldier was the name  
 none back from the ground  
 looking old beyond all







reminded him that he had  
consecrated the column by  
depositing some remains of  
Corporal Chase in it he had  
some minutes to spare  
to think how much time  
he wished us good morning  
and a pleasant voyage - He  
really was one of the true  
humans I spoke to in Calcutta  
We had to get so much  
work all in white at  
his various appointments.  
I to the Medical Board  
where I was sent kindly  
referred to Dr. May to the



Passage to Calcutta

619

619

day - I had to go to my  
colleagues and write me  
my account and took  
occasion to call them  
a minute and shortly after  
the time when he had  
become so - for some time  
some after he left my hand  
I told them how they  
themselves and that he  
was the case fully as they  
very thought they knew  
better than I did instead  
of receding a peculiarly  
looking at them very  
backed him off the ground  
down with the them said



620

620

1850

a day or two afterwards  
he put on all his camp  
and walked into a tank  
and drowned himself.  
My reports and my  
journal were all delayed  
very satisfactory and I  
got under the business  
very much better - I  
had to be to a great many  
offices, needed a great  
many papers signed before  
I got my head money  
it seemed a tremendous  
lot when I did get it  
I had been here to make



money before. Bazar paper.  
 I got between two and three  
 thousand - I went and  
 paid the remaining half of  
 my passage money to Mr.  
 Allen & Deffell the agents  
 and put the rest by me  
 where - I don't exactly remember  
 what I did with it -  
 I don't think I remitted  
 longer than before. I  
 have some recollections  
 that I got something in  
 the middle of it - but it was  
 only for a few days - but  
 I was obliged to report myself



622

622. 1850 *Dum Dum*

for duty at Dum Dum  
 about 6 miles from  
 Calcutta the head quarters  
 of the Artillery - The date  
 of this order was the 20<sup>th</sup>  
 October - I remained on my  
 duty in the hospital being  
 only a few days - being  
 ordered to go to Chinsura  
 to the duty with the troops  
 there on the 30<sup>th</sup> Oct.  
 As I got quarters only  
 in my house - we needed  
 only a bed-table and  
 chair - which I found  
 all the furniture there



Chinsurah

623

623

already he had a school  
in a room by the side of the  
American Milk houses  
White Hotel - a  
one day before I went to  
Chinsurah, which is some  
5 or 6 miles up the river  
above Calcutta - I went  
down to Calcutta to the  
Medical Board to see if  
my friend Mr. of Bally  
be allowed to go up country  
with my recruits and  
down since then who  
was now up with them  
I was introduced into the room



When the medical Board  
was sitting - I thank the  
table to the speaker - speaking  
- Henry - on the 10th of the  
day - at the head of the  
table - I was invited  
to sit in the end of the  
table - I was invited  
to have a look at the  
day told me my money  
was very good - I thought  
they could not have  
been so much better treated  
in the matter of money  
but I did not say so.



Cherra Poongee

625

625

My then asked me what I  
wanted. I said to her I would  
like to be Country with  
my friends. if it was all  
the same to them. - Dr. Murphy  
was coming to the  
house and he said he  
was a doctor at Cherra  
Poongee. that I think would  
suit Dr. Murphy - The  
change of the Civil Station  
of Cherra Poongee in the  
Cantonment, and of a  
body of the British higher  
military authorities.



They consulted a little and  
then one of them asked me  
if I would like to go  
there - I had not then  
understood where it  
was - but I said it was  
well enough and felt  
sure it was a compliment  
to me and so I said I  
would go. I was not  
laughed - In I thanked  
them and said Yes. I  
asked when I was to go  
they explained to me  
that a certain time was



Merri Poonge

627

627

in which to join in April  
then I think since he's been  
a two months - and I  
doubt to at my own  
convenience - I thought  
him and went back to  
Chumash - I happened to  
stay in April 9 to him  
and started to fight - and  
I had only to pack  
up my things and so  
I had a snowstorm named  
Suffer after a kid named  
who did learn to walk for  
me as well - I thought  
when time he was the only



628

628

1850-51

herman and I  
had enjoyed. - I was very  
tired up and not  
could think a little and  
read a very little - The  
weather was very pleasant  
and I felt up spirited  
of heart. - I was  
in - A day or two after  
I got back to Orem  
and my companions  
told me that a great  
steamer would call  
at Orem and to send  
baggage - that I had



Journey to  
Kurra Poongee

629

629

only to ask for a paper  
from the C.O. and I would  
do it - it would save  
me a long journey very  
doubtful - I shall be need  
of him again. The steamer  
came and I was in a  
hurry to get my traps on  
board as the evening  
was - a big snake  
was there. Thinking there was  
some risk and saying  
that I was pushed. When  
to take up one of my  
trunks I started  
it down to the steamer



630

630

1550-51

until I saw him ~~more~~  
than the day <sup>before</sup> when  
he had already refused -  
He sat down on the box and  
refused to move. I told him  
to take the box up - he refused,  
I gave him another chance  
which he neglected - I then  
knocked him down - then  
the men took it up and only  
just in time to get down  
in the steamer before she  
started - I got on board  
and in due time we were  
in Calcutta where I got



Journey to  
Merrill Poonjee

631

631

about making preparations  
for my journey to the Colony  
before which I had now passed  
well on the frontier of Sumatra  
I had a few acquaintances in  
Colombo. The number of months  
of my stay passed by - I  
knew the <sup>on</sup> Grant's rights - the  
Molloy. As he was my friend  
in helping me to get my  
white stork made - The Grants  
were the only couple of friends  
dear left who had known my  
father in India - I remember  
among them I made the ac-  
quaintance of Col. Lowman the  
head of the house he had seen with me  
the first



632

632

1850-51

I had none to say to him later  
 during the Brunswick -  
 I made a certain number  
 of circumstances, but there was  
 no one whom I was particularly  
 interested in - I took my papers  
 in the steamer for Dacca. I  
 thought the sooner the better. I  
 was followed by boat -  
 I was that at the foot of  
 the hill - had a journey  
 of at least three weeks  
 before me - as long as it would  
 now take to go to Bombay  
 in Calcutta from London  
 I took a cabin in the steamer  
 and all my papers and  
 my box - I was told that  
 I had been needlessly worried



Journey to  
Guerra Poongee

633

633

As long as she was content  
with the week passage it was  
not her to keep in a cabin  
and each one had their  
ready to get out the week as  
night - I did laugh at it by  
how soon I know. The agent  
of course did not tell me they  
were not too glad to let her  
cabin. - It did to show my  
my luggage in - I supposed  
to be in it - but I was  
ordered to keep like the rest  
in the week. - I forgot when I left  
Columbia but I know of  
the one three weeks & more



634

634

1850-51

before I reached my destination  
and my appointment was  
supplied by my family Doctor. I  
was in Norway by my orders  
in April 2<sup>d</sup> November 1850.  
I enjoyed the soil though the  
wild scenery of the Sound was  
greatly. I saw much that  
was interesting! Alligations  
break of water land -  
indeed I met a large number  
of the fishery boats  
the cable stopped the steam  
whole of it. I landed  
and attended to it with  
great success and success



Journey to  
Merrill Poongee

635

635

and the morning early. I was  
walking ~~the deck~~ when a  
Samoan tracked me and thanked  
my attention to the time  
about 200 yds off - he  
was there in a wide reach  
of the sand beach - and I saw  
a magnificent light coming by  
but walking along the  
muddy surface a line  
behind the water the dense  
jungle - he was attached  
apparently not frightened  
by the noise of the paddles  
which he stopped looked and  
then slowly turned him about



636

636

1850-5 *penning*

and did appeared with  
 people which came close  
 to the water's edge - I was  
 delighted then early to see  
 a real living wild Duck  
 sign - but often saw others  
 all on the margin of the  
 creek in the glades &  
 among in the jungle -  
 A canoe he described as  
 light - very light it was  
 to enter to the people said  
 and there will be heard  
 a trumpet like sound the  
 loud roaring is among of the  
 life -



Journey to  
Merrill Boonger 637

637

on arriving at Dacca I think  
it took about six days to get  
there through the Soundaries  
and up the Boonger - I  
wrote myself with the help  
of Mr. B. and made  
arrangements I really cannot  
remember now who helped  
me for hiring a bullock  
and crew to take me up the  
Soundary to Dacca that the  
bulk of my boat passing.  
which altogether would  
occupy about another fortnight  
I hired my boat and crew  
and started.



638

638

1850-51

I had no one with me but  
my native servant - and  
I could thank my little  
Aunt Anne. Indeed it  
would have been of great  
service if I could have  
been accompanied by my  
sister Abby - and my Cook  
I had a cookstove - a dog  
that followed - he was  
also all the time  
at hand. I was very  
well - It was a cold  
and winter, the weather  
and to me of the most



Journey to  
Cherra Poongee!

639

639

was not to be expected  
of me from here. I don't think  
it would be ~~possible~~ possible  
with the distance so great. Then  
as it does not - in England  
a journey of over 12 hours  
would make a day here,  
and I thought better of these  
weeks - a long life like mine  
and think an unknown  
future, a journey and the  
end of the journey in a  
nature & need of course  
like a storm -

However I was happy and  
contented. It was all new  
and interesting. I am independent



and my own kitchen I  
had a good boat with  
two cabins - had a good  
crew. had books to read  
I remember that during  
the winter I spent in the  
hutch - I read a history  
history of the republic  
and some other books -

The weather was pleasant  
hot of course in the day  
but cool at night -

I spent my time in  
reading - working the  
wild part which in the  
time was important to  
protect our very head



Journey to  
Murre Poongee

6 Sept

641

we hunted very much  
of water moulting and  
I also occasionally landed  
and shot snipe. There is  
some water here. Snake had  
dinner the whole for 2  
or 3 hours all night and  
I knew I must spend  
snaky things that were  
badly killed at times.  
The little dog kept  
that house so beautifully  
over his prey and drops  
in it like a shot. When  
singing his much  
I shot several English Sparrows.



and then of the place  
take. and we were  
had quite an adventure  
I sent one of my men  
up into a small thicket  
where in which I saw an  
Eagle's nest. - The hawk  
birds at once swooped  
down on the intruder  
and would have  
injured him - so I was  
obliged to shoot them  
to protect him. I felt  
quite sorry when I had  
done it. There were



Journey to  
Ulura / Poongee

643

643

Some eggs in the nest -  
none than mine when I had  
just a tent or other  
bird - not like the  
owls - a. full hawk  
wrapped down and covered  
it off before I could reach  
it - with my small boat.  
one day I was looking  
along the side of the  
river keeper - in a sort  
of path where the tide  
when I heard a peculiar  
sound. I looked and  
saw a man with a spear  
with his head bent over



Crest isolated - with the  
 North & the world have  
 had not by the way I  
 distinct the of bridge work  
 my son and I had been  
 to trees in the in the  
 of the 6 feet - then  
 was the first snake I  
 had seen with a long  
 rate

The sunset made of  
 tracking was by forming  
 in the were towed the  
 boat by means the the  
 by a long rope from the  
 marked - the made



Journey to  
Cherral Poongee

645

645

rather slow progress. In the  
evening 2 or 3 miles are done.  
sometimes the road is all  
be hewn down it is  
hard - and we always  
stopped at night. When  
my men cooked there  
took in the bank in  
any picturesque little  
in the mountains they were  
I used to have my own  
dinner - usually just  
curry & rice & at the  
same time when I asked  
my cherkas & what they  
occasionally I would sit



up and try to start the  
Jacks into the canoe down  
to look after the mission  
of the boatman's mission  
I think I may have succeeded  
in getting me - I travelled  
along the upper part of  
the Red and Spotted - the  
Spoon - in some places  
the river was so wide  
that one could hardly  
see across - there were  
watches and wharves  
where the river was filled  
with the plant - sometimes



Journey to  
Chorra Poongee

647

647

had been under sail when  
the tides were fresh and fair  
but the greater part of the  
journey was performed by barrow  
along the banks against the  
stream! On the whole I  
supposed it the only way of  
making life. - I made quite  
a collection of bird skins  
We passed many villages  
in large places and I think  
have seen the people building  
the stunts and houses  
stirred with the same belief  
of the many gods  
who were to be seen  
in motion both in the day



648

648

1850-51

Some of the places where they  
 had been were very much  
 infected with the disease  
 and I think some of the  
 one place where I had  
 a most wretched night -  
 I was literally almost  
 drowned - My husband,  
 put out my lights &  
 settled me well in summer  
 I had me very thick  
 cloaks. Thick gloves &  
 I could not I could  
 not stand of them used  
 the hospital to the same  
 of the use, as it was so  
 hot & the more the more



Journey to  
Chorra Poongee

649

649

that I cannot now remember  
the boatmen were equally  
troubled and since had my  
rest. but were all glad that  
day light came & the boat  
let away. This was indeed  
far from Chortack & I knew  
that the place was well  
known to the boatmen.  
At about this time met  
numbers of boats coming  
down the river laden with  
rice and other commodities  
and all were said to  
belong to Harry Smith.  
I found that Harry Smith was



a great inspector of Coal Mines  
and ranges the productivity the  
hills where I was going and  
that he was a very influential  
person of whom I was to hear  
more by & by -  
I arrived at last at the  
end of my boat journey  
and found two Messengers  
waiting to take me and  
my baggage a safe small  
covey that terminated between  
the place where I left my  
boat and the foot of the  
hills. I woke in a bed  
near me. My servants



Journey to  
Cherra Poongee

651

651

and baggage I found on the  
spot - he asked a beautiful  
clean mountain stream  
in which there were  
cascades - from which  
water he carried in  
a Canoe - The ride was  
very rough and  
wild country very beautiful  
in the vegetation which was  
luxuriant - and when I got  
to the foot of the hills I found  
a pony waiting for me. It  
had been sent to meet  
my arrival by the  
Admiral of the Siphon of the  
British - I arrived at Cherra Poongee



my baggage and I went  
 over to Mrs. Cummings  
 the take by Capt. W. C. Cook.  
 I mounted the little white  
 pony and he at once  
 set off at a trot or rather  
 rapid amble when  
 a road that wound through  
 the dense forest people  
 I had not before. Where  
 I was going except that  
 I was at my pony's  
 command. A nice warm  
 thin road. - we soon  
 began to ascend. The  
 Sycamores left behind



Journey to  
Cherral Poongee 653.

653

The ascent soon became very  
steep zigzag and winding in  
its course - round thorns and  
sharpness of hills and deep  
ravines - dropping into trees  
a beautiful panorama of  
peepholes and the river  
flowed past swiftly -

The vegetation was very  
luxuriant. Instead of  
hills I ascended & changed  
I noticed small tree ferns  
among other interesting  
objects. After seeing some  
water and ascending some  
thousand feet. A heavy  
white mist cold & windy  
and felt the effect



On my horse was light -  
 my pony went on  
 gallantly I trusted that  
 it was all right. - In  
 course of time I came  
 to the old fort where I  
 found a squad of men  
 of my regiment. With much  
 respect I took the following  
 fellows. - Grover, I know  
 very well. - all the rest  
 were new - when I met  
 Lt. Rufus Barker - I intended  
 to make out that it  
 was all right. Very  
 cordially & respectfully



Journey to  
Gerral Poongee

655

655

I was now near the  
great mountain and the  
road for us in these hills  
was chiefly hard and  
rough a broken ankle  
with the better, certainly, in  
part than of the mountains  
I called here and there  
at length a thick mass  
of dry stones came in with  
smoking chimney - I felt  
here the of fire forty feet  
than in India. and my  
horns caused me hear  
the and then one or two  
more - and finally.  
I stood at the door of



pretty busy a long time  
 the edge of a deep gorge  
 where I came came out  
 & seemed very hospitable  
 I was delighted to get  
 into the house where I  
 by a high coal fire  
 he soon remembered  
 the work. and soon  
 glad of something to eat  
 after my long ride -  
 he & his came here  
 and with him took  
 me in a good house  
 until I found quarters  
 where I lived by taking a small  
 room where



Unira Poongee

657

657

I managed to hide up in  
the station the small  
amount of furniture  
I wanted. and made  
myself pretty comfortable.  
There were not many residents  
in Unira Poongee then  
and I think I can remember  
them all. First - Colonel  
Lester. Political Agent in the  
Cochin hills and Chief  
of the District at that time - it is  
now Coimbatore. 2<sup>nd</sup> in command -  
Lt Roberts - then the head of the  
Administration of the S. D. I. S. -  
then the head of the District & finally  
the Chaplain of the Station.



St. Jernsall. & . . . . .  
 of the Regt. — It being the  
 head. & Capt. C. higher in the  
 rest of the family — There  
 was the Harry S. Duke of  
 the boat — The house  
 the Cambridge of the place  
 the great property of the  
 Cont. — Orkney — He was  
 a son-in-law of Col. Lister  
 Mrs. J. S. Col. Lister's daughter  
 There there was her steady  
 an old Capt. — unknown  
 and Mrs. Shuttlesworth  
 Mr. S. S. Duke, & her two  
 daughters — I succeeded  
 a Dr. McKim who had



Cherra Poongee 659

659

Got into difficulties with  
the English & the ruler  
had left the station of the  
minds of the case I knew  
and could not say - He  
heard a good deal &  
from the small society  
a good deal hinted in  
the market - It has always  
been my rule to judge  
he simply & to take people  
as I found them - & I hate  
backbiting - I am bound  
to say I was as the best  
of terms with all in  
the station - All well



equally kind and I had  
 no desire to show no  
 need to belong to any party.  
 I heard afterwards that  
 the ladies and gentlemen  
 in the dinner table I was  
 and therefore we were  
 very. And they were  
 quite pleased with the  
 for the evening such an  
 important moment  
 under the care of a very  
 a person - however. They  
 enjoyed me and I was  
 judge by the way they looked  
 me. They did not find  
 me so very unexpected after  
 all.



Cherra Poongee 661

661

I do not remember the  
date of my arrival at Cherra  
but it was in the winter  
but it was put before the  
time when I attained my  
26<sup>th</sup> birthday —  
Among the residents in  
Cherra I must not forget  
Dr. & Mrs. Oldham. They  
had just come out from  
England & in 1888 he was  
he was head of the Geological  
Survey of India. And since  
before his first visit to Cherra  
these Anglo-Indians have come  
into the land at Cherra  
from the first time came



662

662

1850-51

into the world in India,  
 under my auspices - He  
 came to me ~~and~~ the  
 Sumatra Place - and  
 is a very good deal of  
 there he has been frequently  
 has the station of Sythe  
 in the place & has been  
 and a place. And with  
 the Sythe people he  
 who quite intimate in  
 his communication with  
 present. In the world  
 and my station he used  
 to be a very certain  
 point to which he attended



Chorra Poongee

663

663

by ascending the stream  
at the foot of the hills. During  
the ride in a canoe  
and then mounting the  
hill covered with the  
bluish purple scrub jungle  
and partly jungle. In the  
same the whole  
journey was done in a  
day. We quickly landed  
in the boat in the sun  
wading up a bed under  
the chopper - and  
two or three  
men



managing the boat. The  
trip pretty well ended



664

664

1850-51

Finally by my light found  
 nearly near the end of the spring  
 I remember we were then  
 passing of course we took the  
 thunder and lightning. we have  
 nothing in a creek below  
 two raised beds of sand dunes  
 in the middle of the valley  
 and by the way the water  
 is very muddy. When we  
 were at last in the valley  
 by the morning a shower of  
 light blue to the sky. It was a great  
 deal better we were in the  
 valley. We had a very good  
 view of the mountains  
 light. of the night under the  
 stars. It was a very beautiful  
 view. The storm of the mountains  
 was the most beautiful of the night  
 the sound of the thunder. often the  
 sound of the hills. It was a very  
 fine view of the mountains.



Letter to the Editor of  
The "Englishman." Calcutta.  
(copy)

Cherra Poongee

Aug. 19. 1851.

Sir

In your paper of the 11<sup>th</sup> inst. I observe a paragraph stating that in a letter from Cherra Poongee you have been informed that during the month of June, 227 inches of rain fell at this station.

Permit me to correct an error, probably of the press, which would tend to make our humid climate appear worse than it really is. Cherra, though probably one of the wettest places in India or elsewhere, in this instance is not so bad by many inches as represented.

The accompanying account of the quantity of rain & fallen since January with the mean temperatures at sunrise and at 2.40 P.M. may be of sufficient interest to find a place in your journal and will serve to shew that though we are occasionally deluged yet that we enjoy ~~an~~ immunity from the heat of the plains that our near neighbours at the foot of the hill are utterly ignorant of. The heaviest fall during 24 hours was on June 20<sup>th</sup>.

The total quantity since the 1<sup>st</sup> of January is (including September and October ascertained subsequently)



664.85 inches

I have the honour to be Sir

your very obedient servant

(signed) Joseph Fayrer M.D.

To the Editor of the "Englishman" Calcutta

| Months    | Rain<br>inches | Prevailing winds<br>&c.  | Mean temp <sup>t</sup><br>at sunrise | Mean temp <sup>t</sup><br>at 2.40 P.M. |
|-----------|----------------|--|--------------------------------------|--|
| January   | .95            | variable   | 47°                                  | 58°                                    |
| February  | 3.05           | variable   | 50° - 64'                            | 57° - 63'                              |
| March     | 1.30           | dry  | 58° - 65                             | 71°                                    |
| April     | 29.35          | S. W.  | 63° - 07                             | 70° - 26'                              |
| May       | 110.10         | S. W.  | 64° - 4'                             | 72° - 86'                              |
| June      | 147.20         | S. W.  | 69°                                  | 72° - 73'                              |
| July      | 99.20          | S. W.  | 69° - 69                             | 74 - 13'                               |
| August    | 103            | S.E. with dense rain clouds<br>occasional breaks in the<br>afternoon | 70° - 842'                           | 74 - 95'                               |
| September | 70.80          |  |                                      |  |
| October   | 90.35          |  |                                      |  |
| Total     | 604.85         |  |                                      |  |



Chena Pongee

665

665

Chena Pongee in the Cassak hills  
is about 6000 feet above the sea  
level, and stands just on the very  
brink of the hill range on which  
it is situated overlooking the  
plains of Siam. The landscape  
is the most beautiful which  
the eye can see. The hill is very  
high and the view is felt that  
and the greatest and most  
of nature takes place in  
the plain as whole it is  
an area of about 600 miles  
of land for the very sea level  
about 6 or 7 miles. The  
climate is warm & cool  
but when it is true the air  
is delightful and refreshing,  
on the side of the  
mountain is a deep forest of  
the bottom of the mountain



666

666

1850-51

mountain trout: bred  
 by the aerial rook of the  
 Indian Rubber tree which  
 are trained across the  
 bed of the stream and  
 considerable height above  
 the water. From here on  
 rather fine. They have  
 met and interbreed  
 from a basket like  
 bridge across <sup>which</sup> men can  
 walk carrying heavy loads  
 and the bridge of  
 bamboo is the  
 water. I often saw them  
 there in my wake  
 about the station - on  
 the other side of the



Cherry Pongee

667

667

Portland in the side of  
structure in which there  
are various types and  
forms in the structure and  
in the place Coal Crops  
up yielding excellent  
fuel - indeed Coal and  
have the the great product  
of the place. but the best  
of the great value and  
value in the place. for the  
difficulty and cost of  
transport - at the foot  
of this side with the  
of the side and in  
which the structure is  
I want to show the  
the side and the  
in the structure and the



668

668

1850-51

to the river - The proportion  
 of the water ~~to the~~ aspect  
 of the stream facing the  
 main level of the river  
 and some of the great  
 lofty waterfalls in the  
 world are seen here  
 during the winter when  
 after a heavy fall of  
 rain - the water is  
 hurried in large columns  
 over the precipices of  
 many hundreds of  
 feet. To visit the  
 wished immediate  
 the place before -  
 during the rainy season



Chorra Pongee

669

669

The plains of South India  
are mostly under water and  
to approach the station  
the water is about 30 miles  
across the whole of the  
bay in a straight line. Some  
of the old sea walls are  
still on a very high level.  
There are some very interesting  
caves known as the  
Koromanga Caves. The  
the station & the town. The  
site of the old sea wall  
has been - the description  
of the lake is very  
interesting & the  
many people of the station.



670

670

1850-51

The wild American  
 I remember was a  
 common plant. There  
 are flowers, and a  
 variety of trees and  
 specimens are the tree  
 ferns - and the pandanus  
 a screw pine. - A cloud  
 in great beauty and  
 abundance abound in  
 the jungle and the  
 bushy banks bordering  
 the white water of the  
 river is the grass of the  
 the Rhododendrons  
 red and white is  
 also found - The



Therap Poongee

671

671

found rises after being  
the Norton as Keelashah  
broken island and  
in the center of the hill  
are pointed Opyah  
differences - the Opyah  
being a tribe of palmer  
with people with the  
round type of face and  
longer body than the  
top - the center of the  
top indeed has quite a  
resemblance to the center  
of the head of a  
man - the the body  
is the bottom center  
practice in the hill



672

672

1860-61

They carry such things  
in animal baskets. which  
rest on the back and  
supported by a band  
round the forehead -  
There. They carry up the  
staircase in the village  
stead of up. having  
sent porter carrying  
the 3y3y. - the body  
which is forward



in there they will  
carry heavy loads  
if there has been  
known to carry up  
a six horse carry  
here in the place the  
plans to China



and there was a story told of  
the Collector of Sy Mier a very  
poorly Man that he was never  
met coming up the hill to  
Cherra. Connected with Tappa is  
a very much Cyprian common  
head and shoulder. - The  
common work just as much  
of not better than the other  
and indeed this is the chief  
mode of construction. - The  
Sephant used to come up  
occasionally but Sy Mier  
covering the surface he has  
represented by. and there  
was a bad power that was  
supplied generally like building  
the hill in the same manner



674

674

1850-51

I have walked to the upper  
 house but it was a very  
 journey. And I kept  
 riding. The ponies are  
 capital and they are  
 at a good pace and when  
 we is a cantoned to them  
 it is a very strong at what  
 a speed we can ride down  
 the hill -

There has been some  
 work a station I am  
 told and all the  
 houses are deserted &  
 everything to pieces - and  
 I have been told by some  
 who have been there before  
 it was since we had



Cherra Poongee

675

675

begin but infrequently came  
into the station and worked  
about at night, and that  
in some times one occasion  
they had been seen by  
himself going from one house  
to the other in the country.  
I was much surprised at  
them for the fact that I  
was there. I never said a  
word of me in a near the  
station and so he knew  
about me. He placed the  
neighboring people further  
more than I did. I heard  
they abandoned some from  
the hill and in the plain  
but I never believed of them  
there. I always carried my



676

676

1850-51

Sun. but was there with  
 the usual variety of small  
 birds of all kinds - a few  
 small birds. we were a  
 shooting but of a long  
 drive there some of the  
 yellow birds. Yellow birds  
 and occasionally a large  
 blue heron. I was  
 succeeded in shooting me -  
 and occasionally some  
 were all I saw. I saw  
 I think there were some  
 brown birds. in the field  
 and we were there  
 every day. I saw who  
 came up. when I was there  
 but I never saw me



Chorra Poongee 677

677

and I quite ceased to expect  
to see anything - not even a key-  
the there were some occasionally  
seen! - I took my walk  
in May but heard no one who  
came to the tree - I

read. Had no acquaintance  
with me of my native people  
and made considerable  
progress - I had very kindly  
work building a quilt. I  
had chance of the fact  
and before to get some  
experience in making  
distances - Dying - free  
- The area was then unknown  
in the birth - and without  
power. and I often had



678

678

1850-51

only

very first case of malaria  
 amongst the people who  
 had been exposed to the  
 influence of the malarial  
 in the road between China  
 and Soudan in Africa.  
 I had a certain number  
 of people who during the  
 progress of the malarial  
 the station - There were  
 several children and I had  
 them taken to the hospital.  
 We used to have some  
 parties and played  
 some instruments, especially  
 at the night - and this  
 music, doubtless helped



Cherra Poongee

679

679

much to believe the time  
the English had a very clear  
and accomplished daughter  
and they had an organ  
that used to play dance  
tunes and. This she made  
the singing chamber. I  
and my companions  
Dumbell used to be there  
often and talked it over  
to know what the questions  
there was some other  
very lady. Doctor to increase  
her party - I should say  
that. I had given up my  
best house and found  
Dumbell in another &  
my nice one - had lived



680

680

1850-51

together and used to sit  
together - he was a close  
friendly man. rather  
older than myself, and  
we were very dear friends.  
I never saw him after  
I left America, and I  
heard of his death at  
some of our counting stations  
a few years later.

Among other things that I  
did, I kept a very careful  
meteorological register of  
the same fall. Unfortunately  
it - was in that year of  
1851 - I registered 610 inches  
of rain - Dr. Oldham who



Cherra Poongee

681

681

was at Cherra the same year  
also kept a stage in another part  
of the station and he could say  
the same as mine. a rather more  
I remember writing a letter to the  
Englishman's Calculator paper on  
the subject. It had been published  
and I gave my facts. I have  
subsequently been fully aware that  
that Cherra Poongee is the  
best known place in the  
world. —

Turnbull said I had a very  
nice house in the station. It  
had been occupied by a Dr. Fletcher  
before and it was known  
that it had been some  
time the house of a poor  
old Englishman's room. needless  
to say that in such a climate



682

682

1850-51 JMN

The paper used to peel off a  
 little. It had been done  
 by some former occupant of  
 the house in a pencil. I  
 suppose - Among other  
 beauties of that kind  
 of the world. Since the  
 beeches they abounded  
 especially in the ruins,  
 and they found their  
 way everywhere. There  
 were taken them out of  
<sup>the paper</sup> the eyes - they saw  
 when they were flying over  
 mountains. Hence often  
 seen there hanging out  
 of the cows' mouths.



Chorra Poongee

683

683

was carried at night I felt  
something pulling my leg just  
below the knee I felt in  
there was something cold  
and clammy. I had felt  
something leg. and was  
afraid of it very much -

My wife like the Captain  
suffered little black threads  
that soon would not to reflect  
my -

The same mentioned my occasional  
visit to my wife - where a detachment  
when I left my wife I was  
stagnant. and the officers  
were all my friends. Captain  
Sutton - little time. By the  
way I used to go to them  
and my work follows they were



684

684

1850-51

The town of Lowell - South  
 And the the at Delhi - they  
 have talked in the early days  
 of the morning. There -  
 Stand for the the judge - Please  
 the collector.

And then the first of August  
~~and~~ I received my papers  
 and I supposed my short  
 with the month - And  
 with I remember a salary  
 or Lucas have for the  
 but the month the  
 set set - Lucas is now  
 a Chapman - I paid  
 me my and sent to the  
 to see from the Andrews. The  
 low Chapman only I had  
 died my short with - I



Cherra Pongee

685

685

I saw a good deal of her  
since last day I saw. She  
was so good and kind to her  
children - and so gentle  
with her Cocco of the  
silk lady. - She & her  
came up to Cherra with  
the children and her daughter  
the wife of a judge of Dacca  
and I saw some of her  
and we became great friends.  
She is now Mrs. Cannon and  
I am delighted to have known  
her old friend Mrs. of former  
years. - I must not forget  
Mr. B. who the daughter  
of Mr. B. and his good and  
kind wife. They also came  
up to Cherra - I remember



a certain young man with  
 black - in the town in which  
 he got a black neck but  
 he was my good friend  
 about it - Some years after  
 I was much surprised to hear  
 of his death - I met  
 his daughter at dinner  
 the other night at Mr. Kyllie's  
 when told me he was the  
 father of a young and  
 beautiful. I was dead -  
 These days in Egypt -  
 During the day & the old  
 house. I will reach  
 there but I think I must  
 have been shortly after  
 I arrived there & must



Cherry Poongee 687

687  
Lester the poetical agent asked  
me if I would accompany him  
on a ride to Krasno. I then  
dressed, finished up my things  
himself. Since I was so  
dressed I might as well be  
dressed. I took all with me  
that he required for the  
journey - he only carried  
about 14 miles a day  
as my servant had to accompany  
us to the border with the forest  
covering the entire bedding  
we rode the horses -  
I then went to Krasno where  
the army is staying. I then  
stayed. I then stayed - but  
could not get - but all the



688

688

1850-51

must accompany the hunter.  
 I enjoyed it greatly. He was  
 a dear old man and a  
 charming companion. He  
 had been many years there  
 had no fact-substitutes  
 the country and was a boy.  
 He would a good deal for  
 nothing but he thought the  
 wild life country & the  
 down with the valley of.  
 the Buchanan's through  
 some wild trout. Wai  
 until it ended it  
 greatly. It was very  
 beautiful & picturesque  
 and would mind like



Cherra Poongee

689

689

Subtly back the upland  
country. Down into deep  
permanent forests and then  
out into the alluvial plains  
forming the Brahmaputra  
some of the halting places  
were very picturesque I  
remember two in three  
especially. Nankow is  
the top of a hill with a  
wide view of the winding  
country in the vale and  
with the other looking down  
through pine & other wood  
right into the tea forest.  
We spent the night at  
Nankow - remembering



690

690

1850-51

worried at night by  
 what thoughtful Miss  
 Huntington & in the  
 morning I went into the  
 Church room and he  
 began to laugh and said  
 I see the Pops have  
 been at me. I went and  
 looked at myself in  
 the glass & I noticed  
 on my forehead what  
 I had when I was  
 on my hands & knees  
 and lay under  
 the table the last time



Chorra Poongee

691

691

These were kept for  
a sort of ornament.

Next under the floor was  
under the stone and leaves  
this mark — I had never  
seen a head of this  
before. I made much  
acquaintance with the  
Amen.

Below this class is  
a monument to three  
Amen — But this bedding  
is a mark (who were killed)  
during the Copy of  
the Amen. The three Amen  
monument is the  
written testimony of the Amen.



692

692

1850-51

When the construction  
 of a way that made  
 the ~~distance~~ fate of these  
 protective officers —

They met and home they  
 return to my memory  
 home me (I think it was  
 while long ago in the  
 heart of the old world  
 of the forest — not even  
 not home been wilder  
 I lay awake at night  
 looking to the forest sound  
 I am sure I heard the ~~flapping~~  
 and light — there were  
 in down — the ~~thunder~~  
 of the wind though the forest  
 overhead. All in the morning



Therra Poongee

693

693

and I feared at any moment  
a light - a leap - a jump  
this creature might take  
in - & make a match for  
me - I then moved away  
into the middle of the May  
for hours looking to the ground  
outside. And over the  
shadow of a daylight in  
this looking back I passed  
across the thin shell  
at length I felt released  
and was saved by the  
inner ring of the shell  
then - and telling me  
was nearly time to be  
on the move. The side



694

694

1850-51

through the forest was very  
pleasant & very wild - we heard  
very little animal life - a  
troop of monkeys occasionally  
and a bird - the toucan  
for example - ~~now~~ other  
at one place where there  
was once soft ground and  
water running through it we  
came on the fresh tracks  
of a wild elephant - the  
water was actually running  
into the hole in the ground  
so that it could not have  
passed above a few minutes  
probably alarmed by the  
sound of the running it had



Chorra Poongee

695

695

Some deeper into the forest,  
and said nothing of it. The bee  
half expected that he should  
find the eye like that of a  
white elephant. and probably  
a male. That he might  
find himself life pleasantly  
than the Cuckoo. However  
he hurried on and rather  
hard nor saw more of him  
from him that I learned  
that the force the circumference  
of an elephant's foot is his  
height. - and by this means  
the one that had been  
near us must have been  
nearly ten feet high!

After leaving the forest we  
came on the white plains



696

696

1850-51

of the valley of the Antennaria  
 we halted at one of the  
 same sort - and it was  
 as having the withness  
 that we met with the  
 adventure - ~~at~~ across  
 the road here which  
 by the way and the  
 more seemed rather  
 slight - not a span in  
 some places. as if passing  
 one that looked rather  
 shaly - I noticed it to be  
 later and said I will  
 keep it first - being a better  
 weight - he I tried so  
 he pushed past me and



Cherra Poongee 697

697

and looked at the birds. There  
was a castle, a cloud of smoke  
and the old disappeared, he  
had some other things. It  
was for him only a few  
feet deep. And rather he  
in the spring were built by  
he was written the created  
I could not help laughing  
na could be at that time  
he arrived at Sochatty and  
not up with the old: I saw  
him there. I was very  
afraid. And stayed there  
a day or two. I was very  
afraid of seeing the  
behave better to them.



698

698

1850-51

Minerals but I had not  
time to see them about to  
leave when some party  
and some more disappointed  
at missing the chance  
of the - when a great specimen  
and many other things  
he showed me the horns  
of a bison or buffalo  
he had shot near Big Horn  
that measured nearly feet  
from point to point.

by the piece mentioned  
but they are now in the  
British Museum and  
can be seen by any one  
who really is in pretty distance



Cherra Poongee

699

699

place in the high bank  
the state - which has been  
rapidly encroaching on the  
river as so apt to do - by  
cutting the bank on the  
other side - The banks  
are scattered about the  
station - There is a large  
native town with many  
cottages of the poor - and  
subject to the Meddick  
and various other  
I saw in the Bay of  
happened to be a festival  
time - and there is a  
church, woodshed, hall, and  
the station a very sacred  
temple and shrine to the



700

700

1850-51

13

As soon as we all part of  
 Indian made fulgurant  
 On our return Col. Hall  
 took the same distance  
 down the river in a large  
 low ~~canoe~~. - a State ~~canoe~~  
 we sat in the stern sheet  
 the rowers were very  
 numerous 40 or 50 I should  
 think and I think I  
 remember that they were  
 noble backed - An Indian  
 stood up and sang  
 and shouted the men  
 shouting in response and  
 pulling in time. they  
 moved rapidly - and finally



Cherra Poongee

701

701

landed at Suva since we left  
Antara where we found  
and by the way looking  
we took leave of Mr. Matthew  
mounted and rode back to  
Cherra by the same  
road that we came. I  
think we made a slight  
detour somewhere near  
Kuchikoo. - Had left  
I remember the road  
between Cherra & Kuchikoo  
the Bogor pass - the only  
pass - from there we  
passed 3 Bamboo bridges  
in the jungle and all the  
while we were riding through



702

702

1850-51

Surveys - When the maps  
 of which we used to make  
 lay - Land Slope here  
 not an even & the trees  
 are back to the hill  
 side where the land had  
 slipped to the heavy  
 rain had covered  
 the mountain side of  
 the river - There were  
 not many in  
 the rain - especially  
 after the steps where  
 some of them became  
 very obstructed by



Cherra Poongee

703

land slipped there - the <sup>703</sup>  
water accumulated by  
a time made most of  
the mud and clay and  
they were with it - in  
the way a beautiful  
suburban bridge & rails  
of wood disappeared &  
the Bazar piece since  
then the water we passed  
had found all well  
in returning to the river  
had some mud. During  
my absence - But I had  
land the Sunday morning  
in my car and when I  
went the other day when



704

704

1850-51

I got a sharp attack of  
ague and dysentery  
then - The people were  
not supposed to be  
unhealthy or the house  
was polluted. It must have  
been in the air at that time  
and it is very deadly  
after the rains, but the  
real fact is that the  
rich places dysentery is  
more abundant and the  
return at one season than  
another. It is very at  
any time but more so in  
the wet especially in a  
miserable new house.



I suffered considerably from this  
fever. And during the first attack  
was very ill. I remember Blake  
coming to see me and making  
me take some warmings but  
I suppose it did me good. I  
know that what happened  
after it — I recovered. but  
for some time that I used to  
have returns of fever. which  
often came in quite suddenly  
and with very little warning  
and my spleen became af-  
fected in 1801 and not when  
I went to Dacca a few months  
later. —

I also made another trip  
into the interior with the  
we travelled through a great



part of the Opyah hunting  
 camp all we needed  
 letters. and the very up  
 hill in Opyah hills  
 one of which was gradually  
 cleared out for us -  
 The country was very wild  
 and picturesque. very  
 healthy and much  
 drier than Cherra. it is  
 a curious thing that  
 a few miles further west  
 in - among the hills  
 and at a rather greater  
 elevation the rain falls  
 before than half track Cherra  
 Shilling. There a village  
 is now the station of the



Cherra Poongee

707

707

Copy the bill, send it made  
part of the Assam letter  
it is a very popular one for  
the very much it is very  
healthy

We used to import all the  
stones from Calcutta and  
had a monthly trial for  
the purpose in which we  
sent of things from  
Almya and to come.  
The expenses were divided  
among the residents -  
I am hoping to have a  
little money - a good deal  
of the balance of what I had  
received as head money  
in my house. Had sent some



708

had 708

1850-51

my pay averaged over 20¢  
 30¢ a month. I had my pay  
 and head money. I spent  
 some the stores - but as  
 the head quarters & some  
 business arrangements were  
 improved to head of the  
 a station in the pines  
 and under the shade  
 of another a permanent house  
 named Robb's house was  
 soon built - he then  
 had staff of 100 men of the 85<sup>th</sup>  
 in the place for the first  
 which I got head money  
 for the number of men  
 under my care - I had  
 shortly after my arrival



at Cherra. Qualified myself  
to stand off a horse,  
by passing the proposed  
examination in the language  
my examiner was Chas  
Rabun and a Surgeon in  
the B.M.S. who happened to  
come up to leave. Spoke  
in the case and he was greatly  
I don't but, however, I was  
the day the language  
as I had determined that  
I could pass the village in  
the distance in Calcutta  
wherever in speaking  
I was then ready  
Bapt & Bohar - Bartol  
Pothia with my native Doh.



710

710

1851-52

my sojourn in the Cephale  
 with some brought to the  
 in the termination.  
 The head quarters of the  
 74<sup>th</sup> B. L. were at Dacca  
 and at this time Sept 1852  
 were suffering severely from  
 intermittent fever. The  
 Surgeon of the Regt. Brandy  
 had been obliged to leave  
 in account of illness and  
 I received an order to proceed  
 at once to Dacca and  
 assume medical charge  
 of the Regt. - This of course  
 was promotion - and I ~~was~~  
 lost no time in packing up  
 my things and starting



Charge of 74<sup>th</sup> Regt. S.  
at Dacca

7<sup>th</sup>

7<sup>th</sup>

I returned by the same  
route and in the same manner  
as by boat to Madras  
and arrived at Dacca & took  
charge of the 74<sup>th</sup> Regt.  
The entire regiment except a  
few soldiers being stationed  
by him. I had the sole  
charge with the aid of two  
subordinate officers. Sunday  
heavy work it was -  
I paid by referring to the list of  
my services that it was the  
10<sup>th</sup> Oct 1867. That I  
took charge of the 74<sup>th</sup> Regt  
at Dacca. The regiment  
was the consequence of a short  
distance from the line. &  
there was no very obvious  
reason why there was needed







Charge of 7<sup>th</sup> Regt. S. 713  
at Dacca

713

The pay & bounty of my uncle  
220/ a month he used to  
know by my charge. I think  
I had not then long enough  
in the service. but he was  
very much accurate &  
generally the charge of a  
native Regt was very high  
work for the Medical Officer  
but in this case it was quite  
the reverse — however I was  
up to my amount of work  
I had the fear of responsibility  
and was full of anxiety.

I found time to write to Andrew  
my dear native sister. to write  
I bought a horse named 'Durga'  
brown and the daughter of  
the Dacca Bank. a well



714

714

1851-52

known Shepherd. And I  
 and they were to be  
 causing trouble with the sheep  
 than the day before. I  
 intended much in my  
 riding here - and because  
 I had my first real  
 shooting - we got the sheep  
 in the field. When we  
 were for a good time  
 I think. At any rate for  
 some time. I think  
 and we two became  
 what we call the  
 but did not succeed in  
 for many times. And  
 because. I just that the  
 they were & they had



Charge of 7/6<sup>th</sup> 9. 5.  
at 10/6<sup>th</sup>

715

715

And so my first lesson in  
theology from the Lord of  
a sort which I have never  
before had with the most  
intense interest. I also  
had my first lesson in  
theology here - but then  
I never cared so much  
about it. I remember  
one occasion being higher  
for the first time in fact  
the things by the Lord's  
that he would attempt to  
show - that it was terrible  
difficult to get back again  
and his work was not a  
little wrecked by it  
after some time. I must  
the time, I think of



716

716

1851-52

when December orders came  
from Government that the whole  
of the fleet was to be re-  
fitted in boats and sent  
up the river in steamers  
etc - and arrangements  
were to be made immediately  
for doing this. -

I went to Dr Row and asked  
him if the quarters of Chelsea  
had occurred to him. I already  
knew that bodies of men  
moving up the river were attacked  
at several places that he  
knew too well. I mentioned  
native boats and they  
knew of the muddy  
banks of a falling river  
was very likely to be attacked there  
attacked on the



Charge of 76<sup>th</sup> Regt. S.  
at Dacca

717

717

for Boro said that the only time  
imperative - I had no time  
more to say. a large body  
of native boats - covered the  
water the whole of the night and  
bamboo rafts were used.  
and into them the men were  
packed. The health was  
to be taken with the men and  
a few of them were killed  
as they tried to attend to the  
as a matter - I had no other  
doctor and a small supply  
of medicine for the  
other necessities - The  
boats were from 40 to  
50 in number and  
about 10 to 20 men in  
each - they lay side by



718

718

1851-52

made in the harbor from  
 many were very ill. Now  
 here disease in the  
 delayed illness and all  
 catches from the  
 primary.

Phie and his wife had a  
 boat to the river, I and  
 singer the Dr. H. Adington  
 had a boat to the river  
 and he started up the  
 river with the intention to  
 change ground daily. As  
 it was hoped that by the  
 change of air he might be  
 the malarious cure good.  
 The work was very hard  
 I had to go out very hard  
 and in many of them the



Charge of 74<sup>th</sup> & 5.  
at Dayle

719

719

so of course so loud that I had  
to stop. as I examined the  
men - who were packed like  
sardines in a barrel the  
boat had been selected  
and the total strength  
was under 100 men. The  
imperial vessel was very  
small - & as I saw I saw  
they were tightly packed.  
Of course I saw the hall  
as he did by going and  
look out the window as  
possible. to Cork. & in the  
ships. and on the whole  
we got on fairly well for the  
past few days. - the the men



selected it and begged and  
 prayed to be taken back. <sup>Notes</sup>  
 It was a sharp man who  
 took away from the  
 side of the road muddy  
 water by his head & feet  
 pelted - and he left muddy  
 back of the tree for  
 one side - the muddy  
 side on the side - and  
 then the halting of my  
 feet at night. in early  
 winter morning - the  
 water to the boat. the  
 spots of water in the  
 administration of the  
 societies kept the water



Charge of 56<sup>th</sup> Regt. I.S.

9 or 10 miles N. W. of Maunabo

721



1 A.M. 21 Nov. 1851

My leg is sending 1 c. m. 21 Nov. 1851 of  
the death. I am waiting at night for  
to send early to - tomorrow morning.

My dear Major. The boat has just arrived bringing the Colonel. Brandy papers etc. We're astonished that our letters of the 18<sup>th</sup> have not arrived as we sent them off late that morning by the boats who brought the

2 oz. of Quinine 8 or 10 hours before we despatched  
the Dinghy which was an afterthought.

We are also very sorry that we do not receive any instructions as to what we are to do.



dear

My dear

It is

work

love

with

believe

Lucy

Me

My dear

then

please

with

you

My dear

one as

expressed

return

My dear Sir, I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 12th inst. and beg to say that I have been thinking of you very much since I received it.

before they all die.

I must say that I consider the object of the expedition as having totally failed and my private opinion is that the Detachment ought to be removed and immediately from the boats which

they are so cramped and where they are sweltering in the noxious effluvia from so many sick and dying men.

Added to this the difficulty of attending to them and providing them with food all their comrades being so weak that they can do little more than attend on

themselves. We do our best to improve their condition, but I only wish you saw them; one glance would convince you better than a hundred letters.

I write thus that you may know my private opinion on the subject.

Of course I do not offer any public one as Dr. Snows better judgment expressed his that we ought not to return.

Yours truly



My leg is sending you by Dak a list of the deaths. I am writing at midnight to send early to-morrow morning. The number, 34, was that when I last saw the men in the evening. The further we go up the river, the worse it gets and the banks are so bad that we cannot land the men without difficulty or their getting into the mud so we intend taking a turn towards Manik Gunge to-morrow, where the banks are better and not so muddy. Many thanks for the inkster - clearing out the Angasau stables was a trifle to what he has before him, but really he will be of great service. Kindly continue to send us any letters etc. that may arrive.

Yours sincerely

(signed) J. Haygar.

To Major J. Oldfield

Commanding 74<sup>th</sup> Regt. Bengal N. I. Dacca.







Change of 74<sup>th</sup> N.S.  
at Dutch

721

721

than occupied exclusively  
as I had only one native  
doctor & one or two can-  
nons. The Haudenosaunee  
however did a good deal  
and the men helped  
each other.

When we had been out  
a few days the Haudenosaunee  
reported to me early in  
the morning that they  
the Senecas (Footmen)  
had been attacked by  
Hurons, Chippewas, on the  
night - I and some of  
the others were  
wounded and some  
killed - I remember the



722

722

1851-52

to strengthen. When the  
 winter was over.  
 When it has been.

I will not attempt to  
 describe in detail all  
 that happened. It was  
 very during the  
 severe and bitter  
 and much more.  
 we were under the shelter  
 when to proceed. and  
 by the way we had  
 back. The men  
 were employed in the  
 so - and after they  
 we went up to the  
 there all - and we



Charge of 94<sup>th</sup> N. S.  
at Dacca

723

723

Must not return need  
assistance of the men and  
bel sent back to Dacca  
for men. but were left  
to me. - A good horse  
and horse. - exactly  
what I had needed  
most perfectly took  
place - The route to  
the boats were mostly  
deserted. The men  
were in April. - the  
climate becoming very  
hot very hot - it was  
horrible. I had my  
bed and in that way  
and I was ~~forced~~ kept



724

724

1851-52

in Nov. 30 - Dec 1851  
 were sitting very much  
 and were known by  
 the name by the others!  
 At first there was an  
 attempt at money  
 but it was soon abandoned  
 at least it got so  
 bad. That I agree  
 with the Co. when  
 ever placed in order  
 and that was that  
 I would hold them  
 responsible for their  
 life of life - the whole  
 party was sitting down



Charge of 7<sup>th</sup> H. S.  
at Dacca

725

725

He was an excellent person  
and felt that I was right  
and that what I advised  
he turned and read by  
Dacca. And during as  
it may appear the  
disease which he received  
during this time and he  
and sent up at most  
occupying the night hours  
It was a strange thing  
how it varied. Since  
summer when he had the  
I know the cases all  
now, badly and death  
and new cases. - as this



726

726

1851-52

It would be quite  
 different. Cass Henry  
 will send him and  
 Cass and then we  
 are way of ~~affairs~~  
 the difference - Since  
 that seemed to be  
 more number than  
 others - and looking  
 any former water -  
 the river from the  
 & back - we were  
 and state to the  
 back a kind of they  
 occurred rapidly



Charge of 74th N. S.  
at Ocala

727

727

They have been so surprised  
and about the journey  
and never cleared that  
wrote up to be taken back  
I think if they had been  
in better health the morning  
they would have returned  
We were justified in taking  
in making the responsibility  
of returning and that  
was said. It was a  
disagreeable and disagreeable  
experience. The  
American people to whom  
they have had to go  
the day after when of  
the night. - How long



Great wintering and the  
 rept was almost refused  
 by recurrence  
 I forget how many we  
 took and how many  
 we were away. It  
 was the best time  
 and made work itself  
 to me could only be  
 done by a young and  
 energetic person. I  
 know how very hard  
 and heavily worked  
 at all I said, & worked  
 at the work of  
 of course and not



Charge of 34<sup>th</sup> Reg. S.  
at Dacca

729

729

keeps feeling that it might  
be every one turn at any  
moment - however I let her  
it my will and let rather  
commanded for station I  
came back - I sent her in  
report to the medical  
board - I hope the command  
was found useful!

I am not much longer at  
Dacca at the time - I heard  
of the breaking out of  
cholera in Birmah and  
I wanted to see service  
so I wrote to - Governor and  
asked if I might be sent  
with the force going to Birmah  
my letter had hardly gone



730

730

1851-52

before I received a letter  
 from the General Branch  
 saying that I had been  
 selected as one of the party  
 appointed to accompany  
 the General Dinner of the  
 General Field Force and  
 that I was not free to, placed  
 to ~~the~~ calculate the need  
 what myself in this  
 duty - I am delighted  
 and the more so that I  
 had been selected - as  
 I knew that they needed  
 the more the field  
 selected - and that it  
 had been done before my



Charge of 7<sup>th</sup> 9. 8  
at 2000

731

731

to the Admiralty to be fully  
have reached them.

I was relieved of my charge of  
the 74<sup>th</sup> by Dr. Brander,  
I think, but I am not quite  
certain. as my memory is  
defective as to precise details,  
he succeeded me, & whether  
I succeeded him or not  
I am not sure, need  
not about making my  
arrangements to proceed to  
Calcutta. I sold my house  
and furniture and bought  
a boat as I was to travel  
that way to Calcutta. The  
steamer it was the best  
value for money of going especially

It was not Brander.



as there was no steamer  
 going about that time.  
 I took leave of my friends  
 and brother officers and  
 was very sorry to part from  
 them, as we were all the  
 best of friends. Before  
 I leave Dacca I want  
 to <sup>record</sup> a few of the incidents  
 that came back to my recollection  
 of my sojourn there. —  
 I have mentioned my shooting  
 and hunting expeditions  
 and my rides generally  
 with the Mysore. Among other  
 things I remember riding  
 a race at the Dacca races  
 on one of his horses and to



Charge of 7<sup>th</sup> H. S.  
at Daul

733

733

How low before I was in these  
days. I may mention that  
I rode on that occasion my  
little one of three. I was  
then I think in the fall  
the horse I rode was an Arab  
Bred. The officer whom  
mentioned there was being  
sent - and by a piece  
of discipline he was not  
then in the service but joined  
it afterwards. - Had some  
business the history of  
the Civil Service  
the day then <sup>Davidson</sup> and <sup>abundant</sup> Alexander  
of the Civil Service. The  
indication and Philip  
and the two daughters



734

the next a few years  
later were killed by the  
falling in of the roof of the  
Bunglers. The bridge  
burned in the summer  
of the C.S. -

734

1851-52

I saw a good deal of Dr  
Senn and often went to the  
hospital to see his cases  
and watch him operate  
and I still remember  
one night at dusk  
getting a note from him  
asking me to come and  
see a man just brought  
in to the hospital, whom  
he had been told



Charge of 74<sup>th</sup> Regt. S.  
at Dacca

735

735

off by an abductor who  
was carrying a musket,  
holding me to a cow's  
tail. He had not let go  
his hold and we were  
dragged down the river  
blind and exhausted. He  
amputated his thigh  
but he died soon after  
of the shock. When we  
were very exhausted  
and in the Sonmuhund  
and a canoe we were  
suddenly attacked to follow.  
I noticed that the following  
the attack the village  
near the Sonmuhund was



generally staked off so  
as to prevent the Whymers  
from settling at the bottom  
I had to really hard work  
quite up to the time of  
my departure in winter  
return. When in the  
making measurements  
about the knowledge of  
the river, but this  
was not completed during  
my time -

I should mention that  
my quarters were two  
square rooms in the back  
house and that I kept  
my health in the whole



Charge of 74<sup>th</sup> U.S. 787  
at Dacca

737

fairly well. There was an  
occasional rumbling  
my Assam fennel and  
my when used to bring  
me a little. I felt it when  
ally when riding late in  
night in my fire but  
I was wrong. I forgot  
my abdomen and  
was entirely getting over it.  
I remember me as a  
arrow they happened -  
Crows surrounded me as  
in other parts of India  
and we were going when  
came in from my side  
I found a crow had got  
into my bed room. I had



that the horse and  
caught him having  
done so I cut the  
leather of me being and  
let him go - he partly  
saw partly looked up  
of the horse and I heard  
a great cawing which  
I supposed was the light  
at being him seeing  
on the part of his  
companions - Shortly  
after I went out and  
found him lying dead  
his companions had  
killed him to death



Charge of 7<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> S.  
at 8 o'clock

739

because he was unfortunate  
I think I have seen something  
like this in human  
nature! I felt sorry I  
had foreseen the trouble  
befall him! —

on one occasion he had  
planned to do so. I never  
cared about summer of his  
kind - but being perfectly  
kind I stood up before  
a cricket - a swift bowler  
sent his ball against  
my knee. It thus died  
he down quite nicely  
he knew and I was  
carried home and suffered

739



740

740

1851-52

J. 3.

a good deal for some  
 days - I must think I  
 have been attempted to play  
 cricket since -  
 My father's doctor; he  
~~had~~ of seven of two,  
 who a very small old  
 fellow named Saffi-  
 de-homed. he had been  
 a doctor and had all  
 the time and sent of a party  
 for him - he wrote  
 my father's name, but my  
 grandfather, he was a good  
 old fellow and had  
 a good deal of work, having  
 the doctor.



Charge of 7<sup>th</sup> Regt S. 741  
at Dacca

741

I have very pleasant recollections  
of Dacca & the landing of  
the 7<sup>th</sup> Regt. I had thought  
there never been there since  
I had made Dr. Donato  
acquaintance here he was  
very to the time of 1852  
and came there on a  
inspection of the A. M. S.  
I remember very much  
impressed with a  
he made a whole lot  
of paper. He certainly did  
them very well —

I do not remember when  
I left Dacca. but it was  
I think about March  
1852 -- I had a favorable



742

742

1851-52 all  
to

journey in my baggage  
to Calcutta. It took me  
about a week to get

there though the Government  
I entered Calcutta by ship  
bulletin. And lost no  
time in reporting my  
arrival. I think I  
had quarters reserved  
for me in Fort St. George

but I cannot recollect  
very accurately. And  
to work to make proper  
provisions for the voyage and engaged  
a gentleman named  
Kishore Kumar  
to make pay in account of



Charge of 74<sup>th</sup> N. S. 743  
at Dated

743

people and to the service and  
be cause he was to the the work  
of both the house and the Medical  
Society to the Medical College  
Society and the people  
and to the people to the  
all the the the the  
dead body. Subsequently  
and to the people and  
I preached on them to the  
people to the the  
the of both the and  
to the idea of how they  
permitted the the  
very to the. I remember  
the people at the college  
being attracted and moved



744

744

1851-52

add

744

at my proceedings - and  
 interested too - I did not  
 know then how valuable  
 I should be connected  
 with the College, we  
 have been - he had  
 great hospital for the  
 not quite finished, the  
 hospital of these days  
 was where the mission  
 now is - and I remember  
 my Dr. O'Shaughnessy  
 impudently to have he  
 the theatre in which  
 anatomy is now taught,  
 I made much acquaintance  
 in London - and that  
 I had made before then.



Charge of 7<sup>th</sup> N. S. 745  
at Base

745

Among them Dr. Macpherson  
who was then at the General  
hospital and Esordal who  
was in the cell - Dr. Macpherson  
and his family - Dr. Macpherson  
son to Burmah also as  
sup & surgeon and ruled  
Murray - J. D. White  
Dr. A. Christman - Dr. Hocking  
Dr. Gordon had been appointed  
as field appt. Surgeon and  
we were all to go together  
in a ship called the  
Tribal Canoe. Packed out like  
a huddled ship - and then  
any further connected  
with the breeding business  
of the tribe. That was it



746

746

1851-52

seem remarkable to  
 him & my need the  
 General - Cape Boyd  
 was the dearest -  
 we were to be towed home  
 by a heavy iron steamer  
 I ~~do not remember~~ her  
 name - but I think  
 was the <sup>"Hermes"</sup> ~~dear~~ the  
~~first day before it had~~  
~~been~~ and if my  
 memory is not in error  
 Cape <sup>Fishbourne</sup> ~~dear~~ named  
 her. I think was  
 or dearest to her at the  
 time I think -  
 as some will be prepared



Charge of 74<sup>th</sup> G. S.  
at base 747

747

747

at Bangkok  
were completed we sailed  
<sup>about the beginning of March</sup>  
and followed the Gulf  
that had needed no other  
ships to Rangoon - we  
were towed by the Steamer  
but as the wind was rather  
fair I still remember  
that the two ships were  
constantly laughing at a  
light at the bow and  
that we had to shatter  
oil frequently before  
we saw the Steamer  
Hornet - as Calcutta head  
winds might have misled  
us we kept together until  
they showed at the mouth  
after having spent the



748

748

1852-53

Heel and the horse men  
 assembled there -  
 we were the Medical Staff  
 and there before a field  
 hospital as we called it  
 Any other that might  
 arise irrespective of the  
 usual rule - we  
 were supposed to be picked  
 April: Surgeon! On starting  
 we used only one full  
 bottle of the rich  
 Mordant as it was  
 25¢ a bottle & we  
 when I had had what they  
 were - that was the start  
 of what - 28¢ a 30¢ a month  
 we were picked as had the  
 "Dental Clinic"



With Burmese  
field force

749

749

We found several ships of the  
and troops were assembled  
at the mouth of the River.  
and waiting certain final  
arrangements. In what manner  
action had in the next time  
was to be in Rangoon.  
A flag of truce was sent up  
the river in the "Prompue"  
the steamer, with the Captain & the  
others on board, with a  
message to the Burmese  
authorities at Rangoon. The  
Prompue had not got very  
far up the river when she  
was fired upon. Some  
heavy shots were fired. She returned  
the fire and came back.



750

750

1852-53

214

to report their intention of the  
 fighting here - They were  
 determined to have way  
 and so we determined to  
 meet them - Capt Brooke  
 of the "Purpure" in the  
 occasion sent him  
 before he told us of  
 of this, we were in the  
 stockade & informed  
 some of the men  
 It was determined to send  
 a force up the river at once  
 to attack and destroy the  
 offending Stockader - Heard  
 of this as reports came we  
 found our ship, and we  
 immediately went to be hunting



With Burmese  
Field Force

751

751

and asked him to get me permission  
to accompany the force. He  
said he did not see how it could  
be done. But I said I was to see  
the leave to go on board the  
war steamer "Phlegthun" - The  
Lt. Col. Brig. Supdt. and  
Lt. Col. "Freeman" were ordered  
to proceed at once with  
orders to destroy the stockade.  
I got into a boat, it was  
late in the evening and went  
on board the "Phlegthun"  
and asked for the officer  
commanding the detachment.  
It was Capt. Woodruff. Who  
was in command of a  
company of the 18th Regt. and  
with two subalterns I told



752

752

1852-53

him I had been sent by the  
 surgeon to a company  
 him - he said he was very  
 glad - as he had no making  
 of him with him - He said  
 with me two hundred  
 instructions I forgot the  
 names now - and since  
 necessary instructions in  
 his own language in  
 we all moved together  
 and were very merry  
 He had been that by  
 day light he was to leave  
 and take a steamer -  
 I can't say I kept it  
 well. Thinking it needs  
 hopefully he was that  
 night - however I did



With Burmese  
field force

753

753.

ship and when I wrote the  
steamer came slowly moving  
up the river in a dense fog.  
Some shots were fired at her  
from the shore. My head was  
and at last the fog cleared  
and we found ourselves  
lying off a high stockade  
of teak logs - both sides  
were heavily fired from the  
bank - the stockade was  
muddy. There were  
shots and I saw the  
point of it. The stockade  
was several hundred feet  
long. We had noted as  
a dark hole - a single  
tree stood in front of it  
and in the distance a mountain



754

754

1852-53

1852-53

in a similar way - we  
 were lying near the old  
 the house. The Indians  
 the "Fire Men" higher up  
 on the Nodakke and for  
 the old stage flying  
 they showed me on us. We  
 were pointed out that  
 way up the Nodakke. They  
 were mounted on a buck  
 behind it & showed me  
 the entrance to the Nodakke  
 we were already cleared  
 for action - the survey  
 the Phlegathin had the  
 cabin late he was ready  
 and his instrument all  
 laid out - I remained



With Burmese  
Pike force

755

755

check the men were placed  
as much as possible under  
the keel of the paddle boat -  
as many as were required and  
he working the screw here  
had me very 56; I made  
a hole, working in a tunnel  
in the quarter deck - and  
recalled some friends -

we immediately. Once  
we had seen the shell  
cracking through the oak  
logs - the signal was  
the gun was firing the screw  
and the fire was continued  
in which that we were  
as far as I knew very much  
we could see nothing but  
the smoke & smoke of the



756

756

1852-53

Since we all were huddled together  
 the stockade. - I felt how  
 many were around us. As  
 all hunters were busy  
 and after that time we had  
 ceased, they were here  
 since to land and store  
 the stockade and to the  
 ladder and there with  
 us. - we all landed  
 in the boat - forced our  
 way through the abutments  
 of pointed rocks. At  
 over the 2nd and carried  
 up our ladder to the  
 stockade - many of the  
 men got around the  
 back and side and of course



With Burmese  
Field Force

757

757  
Porter

I and one of the Subordinates  
were kept up me today  
he was a fine powerful  
young fellow he was put  
and I was a kind of  
he took down the pole  
and red flag which was  
lying just in front of  
the tent against the  
stockade. - we were all  
emboldened by this - a few  
shots were fired at the  
tent and then the  
red tent disappeared the  
battery except a few  
dead Burmese, had  
withdrawn having bolted  
into the dense low jungle



758

758

1852-53

which lay just before  
 the door there in many  
 the stockade - and  
 immediately set to work  
 to destroy the same. Under  
 them - and to burn the  
 stockade - and the the  
 back logs had been  
 with the the the  
 it was wonderful how  
 soon they ignited and  
 in two or three hours  
 the stockade was a  
 pile of smoke - very  
 suspicious of the height  
 of the stockade is about

under  
 the  
 place

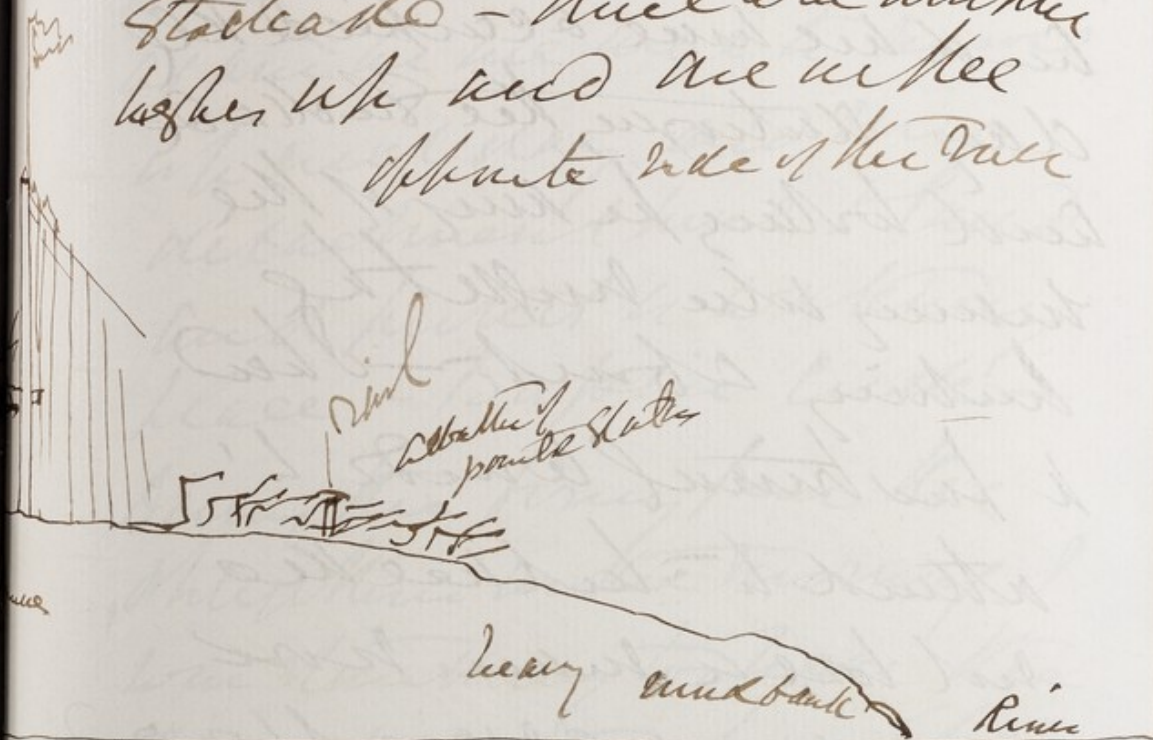


With Burmese  
Field Force

759

759

4 or 6000 yds - a tree  
logs of bark underneath the  
mud which we chue together  
and packed by cup pieces  
the accompanying rough sketch  
gives a small idea of the position  
of the stockade - The stockade  
was known as the Thilawa  
stockade - There was another  
higher up and on the  
opposite side of the river



They were destroyed. The heavy



760

760

1852-53

Wd  
24

discharged. And so far the  
way clear he sleeps what  
up the river to Knapton  
which lay about 30 miles  
up from the mouth of the  
river -

The heat was intense the  
fatigue and exertion great  
and he was occupied all  
day destroying the blockade  
and looking for any of the  
troops who might be  
hiding about - I had  
a fractional wound to  
attend to - but he did  
not lose a man. None  
were any real serious wounded



With Burmese  
Field Force

761

761

I had had intense thirst all  
day - when with the heat the  
exhaustion - the fatigue - and I  
washed copiously ~~some~~ water  
but particularly clean - and  
got such small ones of food as  
were practicable -

In the evening we have pushed  
to go on board the Phlegmon  
at midnight we have to move  
we met day, and my  
detachment had to land  
and protect a working  
place - Baffin's Cove -

During the firing from the  
Phlegmon in the morning I  
was standing to hear the  
impact of the heavy shells



762

762

1852-53

gun when a shell was  
fired at the stockade and  
the shell burst at the  
mouth of the gun. The  
Carrion - I could not  
hear him anything the  
same day left as a working  
stroke. Something seemed  
to me to say. There was  
pain - and there were  
deaf as that were the  
same - I suspect the  
hearing was not quite  
perfect before - but at  
any rate it was worse  
after the stroke



With Burmese  
Field Force

763

763

When we embarked in the  
morning I was feeling very sweet  
quite braced up and  
cheerful - Captain Abbott  
of the "Molyneux" said I was  
looking ill and made me  
go and lie down in the cabin  
I seemed to sleep - When I awoke  
I came near me and all  
I can distinctly remember is  
lying to rest in the cabin  
the night feeling as if I  
were sleeping and feeling  
that in the neck and then  
to get off the land the next  
that I had all the symptoms  
of Cholera - I became terrible



764

764

1852-53

probably found. - The I never  
 remember to have really  
 trusted in my life -  
 but I recollect recovering  
 after coming to the  
 symptoms that I had  
 Chorea - and that the  
 Doctor of the time & he  
 was the physician -  
 asking me if he should  
 give me a dose of Calomel  
 I lay very ill all the  
 next day. but on the  
 day after the doctor  
 looked at my pulse and  
 said I was much better  
 so I went to the house



With Burmese  
Field Force

765

765

My two subordinates were  
very kind to keep the  
men off us, and in the  
morning they & I went together  
to get the supplies to the  
all Kent was needed.  
We occupied a sort of  
stock house. And had  
to help a blue boat with  
the heavy water. We  
were surrounded in the  
dense low jungle. and  
we were too late to protect  
a watering place that  
there was there - and all  
which the ships and their  
boats to water - and



766

766

1852-53

me a two wounded man  
and we knew much  
I had to compute.  
We got them all into  
my boat and  
made much as possible  
possible but knew  
constant expectation that  
the Burmese would  
attack us here —  
They did not do so however  
and after we had  
been there three or  
four days — the British  
Burmese commanding the



With the Burmese  
Field Force 767

767

767

Brigal dinner came  
 here to Robert the place -  
 We were dreadfully anxious  
 that they were going to be left  
 to find their way home  
 what the price would  
 be to them - he had  
 heard they were going to the  
 bank where the Brigadier  
 and the staff were and I had  
 looked after them up to them  
 and asked them what  
 might be required - they  
 had only the clothes and  
 looked in when we  
 took the tractor and  
 found of my men were  
 very anxious of getting



768

768

1852-53

As I was returning then  
 to him, the Brigade Major  
 a small Staff Officer  
 and the man. And he  
 putting the matter in the  
 way - I had to see some  
 effect - I immediately  
 turned to him and said  
 what he said and  
 what I had said but to  
 interfere when I saw  
 representing a number  
 of importance with  
 him. He was  
 rather taken aback at  
 being thus spoken to by the  
 Assistant Surgeon, a boy!



With the Burmese  
Field Force

769

769

The negative immediately  
sent me home. I said in the  
letter to General I  
was with the other li-  
brary his own business  
and not to be put in my  
line when I am addressing  
the public! — I intended  
to have returned - and  
got back to me the day  
I went to the "Inland Club"  
and reported my return  
and the company of the  
R. I went back to the  
Museum - and have received  
by a private collection with



770

770

1852-53

Ch. King - proctor in  
 Min. in the 10th of April  
 Saturday. 1852 - He  
 kept moving her well  
 all in sight of Hanson  
 and I found how heavily  
 she had been and  
 refused -

Intimate to see that I  
 had got back to my paper  
 work. When I did it  
 I should have asked  
 that which was to come!  
 It was Easter Sunday  
 and the weather was  
 dreadfully hot



With the Burmese  
Field Force

771

771

I am describing only my own  
part in this work so I shall  
not attempt to give any  
general description of the  
action that took place at  
that day - It had not been  
intended to begin on Sunday  
but the Burmese forced  
me on the ships - and  
it was impossible to avoid  
it - and soon the whole  
fleet - the S. Fort. Rangoon  
Lanchow - N. P. & C. - the  
Thos. - Monro - Molyneux  
the Iron - Sir Peter - Rangoon  
& some others were in action  
in the straits of Rangoon



772

772

1852-53

on the side and more of  
Dillon in the sea - we  
have comparatively little

steak on the "Dial  
Cann" for the early part of  
the summer. but  
we went over to  
the shore and determined  
to be at the point of looking  
Dillon from latter - then  
the heavy ice from the  
river side, the ice, in  
November here showed  
by the ships - the ice  
has shown up. a shell has  
one of the ships full into  
the bay and the



With the Burmese 773  
Field Force

773

While being sent up the  
river - as soon as I had  
I got to know enough  
to land - and attempt to  
from a field hospital.  
I had my eye in a wooden  
building in the same place  
be thought would answer  
the purpose - accordingly  
and the others here & there  
I put some instruments  
bandages & other sundries  
in a box & took it  
and with me went to  
brushing and we a long  
the Burmese - Dr. Johnston



774

774

1852-53

١٢٤٣

On a good evening on the  
 another boat - at length  
 for as I can remember the  
 was the way it was arranged  
 There was still a heavy  
 fire going on - the the heavy  
 shot were coming from  
 from further the land - and  
 some of them were falling in  
 the water - as I got near the  
 shore a shot passed over the  
 boat and made the  
 hearties and terrifying sound  
 that is like to the  
 whistle - the were with  
 boat - darts, every  
 much alarmed and



With the Burmese  
Field Force

775

775

When I fell the boat  
in June - I could then  
swim away and intended of doing  
so. King began to back this way  
trying to turn the boat. I  
supposed in the the intention  
of going back to the ship - I  
asked him to turn to the sea  
way. but King refused in the  
middle of the way. I  
jumped the better equipped  
and struck the rear making  
the stroke one man the head  
he dropped down into the  
bottom of the boat. When  
the ship struck the ship  
the man kept on his  
the Chinese shot. I swam away  
and pulled me to the bank



776

77.6

1852-53

where I landed and  
 disembarking my things  
 with my rifle and the canoe  
 to the Kyrgyz. Wooden  
 building - building - seen  
 the same - and at once  
 took paper and paper  
 to make measurements  
 for the capturing of the  
 wounded. - And in a very  
 short time I had plenty  
 of them, and of order  
 who had been stolen  
 down by the place  
 seen that to be hunting  
 on them. And as they  
 set out with the cattle  
 to the mountain and then back



With the Burmese  
Field Force

777

777

The building selected as a  
field hospital was a Kyoumy  
a Poupie house. Known as the  
Bo-ta-toung - It was large  
built as they are all are of bark  
lashed in piles high above  
the ground. elaborately  
carved with painted roof,  
and the entrance was by a  
double staircase -  
When we entered it. The  
Poupie. But not priest,  
had all gone. A man kept  
by the entrance was  
carved wooden image of  
Sundara & other figures  
many. richly gilt. he



778

778

1552-53

removed all these and  
 cleared out - and the  
 brig was like some birds  
 here and then receiving  
 medicine in the morning  
 the tubal came and I  
 had a brown breast  
 sickness to the  
 detained for very long  
 by the Court Officers  
 all the time removed  
 from the spring and  
 4 next day. The first  
 day was the first  
 business - we were



With the Burmese  
Field Force

779

779

had a number of wounded  
and sick in the camp  
and her hands were full.  
I was the senior Surgeon in  
the force and was, for  
while the only Surgeon  
in the force. The staff had  
been directed to proceed  
to Mandalay to take charge  
of a Government Hospital  
near the mouth of the  
Irrawaddy river -  
Mandalay. However, some  
were all present to see  
to the arrangements for  
my health. For



780

780

1852-53

Children were taken  
 ill with dysentery  
 a day or two after he  
 landed and were troubled  
 Bowing and Groaning  
 continued with me  
 and I had some  
 Colic and headache  
 Dr. Bridce & others  
 were named I knew  
 not well - They all  
 did right soon and  
 in a day or two I got my  
 appetite & my poor  
 ones - and managed  
 the matter sent - especially  
 to get food & to sleep



With the Burmese  
Field Force

781

781

Unhated necessities. My  
Commissariat Agent was a  
poor creature, and I had  
not time to threaten to be  
him a paid spy. Hence  
that I made him understand  
that the worst he could  
do was - see to it that  
cooks & the same were  
trouble and I would  
not have stopped there  
that I got them into the  
It was too late for that  
There was a second matter  
poor he knew due to  
the big use then made  
in the future unhated



782

782

1852-53

and that I was in  
 charge of it. There  
 was a pajodadone  
 to the and keep the  
 the crooked we were  
 the side and way  
 the between the and  
 the side side —  
 the which came of  
 away with the  
 the way in the  
 Brownish. I was the  
 to the water is  
 the side and about  
 us and more than  
 one attack was made



With the Burmese  
Field Force

783

783

on our further march,  
we came to a large hut  
head to wind off to the  
Commodore's house  
The fort there a large  
lot of soldiers and great  
many wounded of which  
we also had a number  
coming within range of the  
guns for protection.  
Altogether made a good  
deal to take to.

on the advance to the  
last house just which  
lay a short distance  
beyond us. Making them  
take the route down by the



784

784

1852-53

sun. And knew how  
that I got my first Real  
Wherence in the disease  
was the treatment of it  
not by bleeding, but  
by drinking cold water  
and vomiting - One of  
the towns of my father's  
was the English. London  
he was brought to the  
great misfortune and  
spent the whole time  
I studied him with  
with cold water - and  
him to the point he had  
finally caused him by  
drinking him with the



With the Burmese 785  
Field Force

785

with a Sweepers broom.  
he ultimately came down  
but was unable to enter  
for a considerable time  
he was sent back  
and when I met  
him in later days he  
always attended to my  
having saved his life  
I don't remember being  
a single case of amputation  
but I had had a the  
field. For Madras  
Mansoor died after being  
killed - We had a  
number of wounded and  
several amputations



786

786

1852-53

in need of handkerchiefs  
 and pills. at the time  
 the purpose was very great.  
 some of them were mortally  
 wounded from Dan's  
 of the Ensigns - & the day  
 they died - and I buried  
 them near the hospital.  
 Even of the Ensigns was  
 shot through the arm  
 and I think had a  
 bullet. that should be  
 have taken. nobody  
 but had no relief one  
 round under the skin  
 in a short time  
 hospital was quite full



With the Burmese  
Field Force

787

787

And we were very hard  
worked. When my assistant  
went to the great heap  
the head bridge was  
intense! — I don't need  
to mention how  
several Burmese Catholic  
priests who appeared  
the Bonhtal at times  
as soon as the wounded  
came in & they were very  
kind - crushing the red  
and dying and in my  
very strong credit to the  
other doctors - the  
Burmese doctors were prob-  
ably & some - I forget the



788

788

1852-53

names. And when further  
 Haystack Dr. and he  
 was visiting in the bank -  
 I was very proud of my  
 position. I was actually  
 field surgeon when  
 Brewster knew. He was  
 was the only full surgeon  
 and I was the surgeon  
 in charge of it. And  
 Hunt & Co. had so  
 many other things to do  
 that he could only  
 look in occasionally. He  
 therefore made only  
 occasional visits to the  
 Hunt & Co. in April 1852.



With the Burmese  
Field Force

789

789

so that I was 27 years and  
four months old and had  
been an assistant Surgeon  
in the Indian Service <sup>27</sup>  
years and 6 months —  
all the Medical Officers  
were attached to the  
main body staff and  
to the hospital came the  
greater number of those  
who were wounded & killed  
from Simla & a few  
others a few came  
during the attack on  
Rangoon. The whole was  
packed in the pagoda  
and a great experience it  
was for us all —



790

790

1852-53

It was on Sunday the 12<sup>th</sup>  
 April that the boat advanced  
 and lost the whalebone  
 hook and then for some  
 time it was running there  
 uncertain that he had  
 small men killed  
 and wounded. And  
 that many were struck  
 down by the sun —  
 It was here that from  
 Donaldson and ~~Blundell~~  
 received mortal wounds,  
 and Stokes nearly lost  
 the spleen. Major Gifford  
 was also killed. and other  
 wounded —



With the Burmese  
Field Force

791

791

I remember me very much  
case a private soldier named  
Israel Hurston was  
shot in the left shoulder the  
ball penetrating the chest  
and wounding the lung  
he was brought to the field  
hospital. With all the  
symptoms of a wound of the  
lung. he did well however  
and the course of time he  
was transferred to the District  
at Anker. - The  
wound had healed - and  
he was recovering his strength  
the the lung remained healthy



792

792

1852-53

damage. After he had  
 been at Amherst and then  
 he met my sister Mary  
 suddenly and Dr. White  
 and Christine found the  
 bullet in the left ventricle  
 of the heart - seemingly  
 lodged in the apex of  
 the cavity - it must  
 have dropped in through one  
 of the large vessels for there  
 was no sign of a wound  
 in the substance of the  
 heart - It was preserved  
 and is now in the Museum  
 of the Medical College of California



With the Burmese  
Field Force

793

793

After the great pagoda was  
latter and it was after the  
White House plot - by a small  
and Rangoon was in the  
in the paper - The  
General and his staff  
came one day to visit the  
barracks in the hill country  
which was quite full  
and in my face at the  
I had no notice that they  
were coming and was  
brought the "Tulal" Camp in  
some hospital building  
when I saw them approaching  
the Hospital by the shore



794

794

1852-53

I went to a boat and  
 picked up three and  
 followed them up the  
 steps into the hut. The  
 General Foxworth was  
 accompanied by his staff  
 and the 2<sup>nd</sup> Regt of  
~~the~~ Regt being near  
 there were several—  
 I had been left without  
 my own newspapers  
 and I was a little  
 sorry for the change of the  
 nature of the paper. The  
 was sure away to be



With the Burmese  
Field Force

795

795

Bowling was acting and  
not for the money at that  
moment - so there was  
no immediate need  
for to receive them.  
When I got to the top of the  
steps they were talking  
to some one - a subordinate  
I think - and the General  
turned back to me when  
he heard where I was. And  
said - There were no more  
here to receive me. This  
is very mischievous - had  
something about respect  
of duty - I was very happy



796

796

1852-53

and told him there was  
no respect of duty. my reg  
was containing my horse and  
I thought well - I told him  
my two assistants were  
going away sick. And that  
the other Medical Officer  
was present in the Nursing  
Hospital - and that I  
could not admit that  
had been any respect  
of duty. but quite the  
reverse - I told him  
he should have seen  
notice he was coming  
that we had hoped to  
see him some - and I



With the Burmese 797  
Wild Force

797

could have been there to  
rescue him. and when I had  
gone in only connected with  
the hole & wounded to the  
hospital - a rather short trip  
he said he knew but  
he proceeded round the  
hospital. the hole and  
wounded were all the  
helps - and thinking the  
circumstances wonderfully  
important - but I was  
not off for clear under  
stand that in  
he came to a man who  
had a dirty hand  
that he - he at once



798

798

1852-53

lived in this as a priest  
 and attacked me & saying  
 man has a very dirty  
 shirt on. "Why is this?"  
 I replied "See Sir he has  
 a very dirty shirt on -  
 again; why is this. by  
 much as to the now I  
 have for here is respect.  
 I replied. because Sir  
 your appearance  
 is so much more bad  
 than I ever I can get  
 anything I need for the  
 world. and there are  
 no other human should  
 to be so. I am glad to



With the Burmese  
Field Force

799

799

have noticed that and  
I suspected it is a party from  
and not a small band of  
men wounded men a little  
sore. He seemed very tired  
and turned to me.  
God bless my soul Sir. I am  
exceedingly obliged to  
be honoured it is — be  
telling me that. I will  
have some flannel sent  
out ~~now~~ I thanked  
him and said pray Sir  
have them sent immediately  
they are much needed.  
The Staff looked astonished  
they could not believe me.



I think - he kept me  
and all the men - he with  
the horse kept - and  
then he took his leave  
I supposed I was in the  
black box. he has been  
a good fellow - a  
very good man. I  
thought and very good  
the man and his company  
He said he had had  
great difficulty in talking  
with me that he had  
not met them in bed  
in leaving he embraced  
me much to my surprise  
and said I was  
much obliged to him



With the Burmese 801  
Field Force

801

See for all Jan case of killed  
themselves to my side and  
wounded - and away  
they all went -

He thought of the fighting with  
hard men and he began  
to get things much better  
after - to get some completely  
unhinged - and to get off  
some of the lighter cases  
to Amherst

It was not very long after  
this that I got a letter  
from Mayhew - telling  
me that an other good  
man from the Indian  
army that I had wrote



802

802

1852-53

The two main Staff is  
 value full & per day  
 here to have a Staff  
 allowance of 200/ a month  
 and perhaps to have  
 neglected to mention  
 in the report that - I  
 had in reply to the letter  
 that it was dated 8<sup>th</sup>  
 May 1852 -

The letter was that  
 Rangoon May 8<sup>th</sup> 1852

My dear Sir -  
 an order from Govt has been  
 received granting to Mr. and  
 White a Staff Salary of 200  
 rupees a month - I am very  
 sorry the enclosed order / has



With the Burmese  
Field Force

803

803

Order was the respecting the Secretary  
during the Capture of Rangoon)  
was not issued in time to be  
sent to Mountgomerie, who will  
be very vexed at the omission  
from ~~the~~ Department in the  
despatches. I trust you having  
a Gazette to yourself will  
make up for the disappointment  
something was done in such  
a hurry that I have supposed  
none of the late not made.  
Such things occur in my  
despatches that I have been  
sure. but they are not the best  
satisfying in that account.

What is the  
present strength  
of the force  
I am near  
19,000  
I have heard  
15,700



Of course I was very much  
pleased with this — but I  
must go back to that  
which preceded this order  
I had on the day the whale  
bone skeleton was taken  
on the day of the 10th — I was  
which picked up a very  
good load — a Burmese  
in fact I took him  
with me. he got along  
with the same other Burmese  
he was now understood &  
I caught him — and  
took him to the hospital  
he was a very good lad &  
had been a clerk in some  
of the houses of the Government



With the Burmese  
Field Force

805

805

His name was Mowmy. Shind-Sye.  
he remained with me all the  
time I was in Burmah and  
accompanied me to Calcutta  
but left me there to return  
to Burmah, with Dr. Ingham  
who went down to the Sepoy  
Surgeon.

I must relate one amusing  
incident of the attack on the  
White Horse Hotel - Col.  
Boyle who was Commander  
of Moupin had come  
down to Rangoon and  
acted as a volunteer at  
the taking of Rangoon.  
He was wounded during  
the attack, about half  
past four in the thick smoke



was brought to the store  
to be attended to. one  
evening I saw I asked  
him where he was wounded  
he pointed to the leg  
I took hold of the horse  
leg and said to him  
be sure that must come  
off - he immediately  
called out - "you shall  
cut my leg off" I then  
cut Broke - I said I did  
not know he was Col  
Broke - he looked like  
a specimen of whiskey  
in his make - and  
that I did not want  
to cut off his leg but



With the Burmese  
Field Force

807

807

manly to take off his  
trousers and running  
in by - I did so and  
found only a slight wound  
the bullet had been  
spent when it struck  
me - He was pushed  
and sent off on board the  
"Burmese" steamer and  
I was a little bit worried  
to know him. Happen  
he had to leave soon  
leaving to me another.  
When I went round to  
know him much later  
later I stayed with  
him and he was very  
kind - and he wrote to



I remember well as I  
 to the office of Civil Survey  
 of North Carolina - I became  
 incensed since the  
 letter - for me. My  
 was the same. But  
 I received it: as - it  
 will appear later. The  
 Governor General had  
 nominated me to  
 be Resident Surveyor  
 at Beaufort -  
 he remained for  
 some weeks. I forget  
 how long at Beaufort  
 - young and then to



With the Burmese  
Field Force

809

809

we shifted our base of operations  
to another large village  
near the great stockade  
where we had a large  
subalternment of three  
company houses. We for  
one quarter and two  
others. The subalternment  
was there. We had  
all were under my  
care. I was also appointed  
medical store keeper  
for the force. This gave  
me extra pay and much  
additional work, and  
had to make out reports



be the supply of the army  
with things and they  
are then engaged  
in getting ready supplies  
be detached from the  
existing service.  
I had one or two is  
called new Subordinates  
in the Art. In the Hospital  
- In the Art. - the latter  
especially for the  
Medical Stores. And  
we had them in  
the hospital when I  
kept everything packed  
in Canvas trunks



With the Burmese  
Field Force

811

811

except what was needed  
for immediate use. and  
knew where my things were  
and could get at them  
at a moment's notice. he  
managed it very well  
and never had any  
complaints -

After we took possession  
of the City - Captain Lathrop  
was appointed magistrate  
and I. in addition  
to all my other duties  
was appointed Civil Engineer  
of Rangoon. This  
involved the change



I a large fact and  
 fact hospital. and  
 instant examination  
 of people who  
 worked in a  
 day to one morning  
 and a check and that  
 much work. —

I had a case. with  
 a woman who was  
 in the hip-joint and  
 I amputated her  
 at the hip-joint - he  
 did very well and  
 had nearly recovered  
 when we had a drunken  
 man sit into the hospital



With the Burmese  
Field Force

813

813

and staggered about among  
the sick and wounded  
my men were dead or nearly  
prostrated. Utama came  
on and carried him off  
just as his stump had  
all but healed. The  
case is recorded in my  
1st vol of Indian Surgery  
I performed many other  
operations. among other  
things I took the Burmese  
whey horse, for measurement  
with the micrometer - but this was  
later when we had again  
moved our hospital to  
the Stockade - I was very



814

814

1852-53

had worked, but I have  
also commenced a series  
of meteorological reports  
for the association. So early  
and once every month  
I kept these observations  
that is I started the summer  
the summer. The other  
fall - and the wind  
very home - during  
24 hours. There was  
not trying but I  
kept it up and my  
reports are in the  
recording the annual  
society. of which the



With the Burmese  
Field Force

815

815

way - I should have  
said that I became a  
member whilst still at  
Chung Prong - He  
is quite a well known  
scientific man in these  
days. And a very old  
and influential member  
of the Society - with whom  
I had made friends  
on a visit to Chung - had  
introduced me -  
I also had begun to  
study Burmese and  
soon found a native  
man, Shun' Mo - to  
teach me. I worked



816

816

1852-53

had and in a few  
 minutes I could make  
 it fairly well and  
 could write it - with  
 the style in the paper  
 leaf - it was better  
 with me - I asked  
 to be examined, but  
 there was time to  
 me to form a committee  
 and so I continued  
 myself with the money  
 it - I was the only  
 by next day at 10 o'clock  
 and could now not  
 but speak but could



With the Burmese  
Field Force

817

817

read and write it fairly  
well - Later on when  
we went across the  
road I got the knowledge  
of the 10<sup>th</sup> B. I had written  
in hand. That when  
I went up to Calcutta,  
as I shall relate, I  
baked the letter  
with credit. —

My new work as Civil Surgeon  
gave me a great deal to do  
There were many European  
countries (in the service)  
who came to N. K. S. S. S.  
was as it was occupied in  
work - had several had been  
there before in business.



and of all these people who  
then submitted and kindly  
came to me I had managed  
to get a couple of books and  
papers and these were a  
constant work. In the  
particulars of the candidates  
distances from each other  
there was of course more  
a less difference and  
among other things there  
was some sort of a  
difference of time in the  
studies. And I attended  
them. — I got to know them  
all well and they were  
very dependent on me



With the Burmese  
Field Force

819

819

and he will all night  
speak friends that when  
the time came for me to  
leave Rangoon. My friends  
were with me as they were  
~~when~~ when I arrived in  
Lulutha. One of them  
friends there waited for  
me and presented me  
with a very costly gold  
watch and chain with  
them known in it. This  
I have at the present time  
but this is not the story.  
I have mentioned that  
I went round to Monywa  
some months after he took



820

1820

1852-53

Kempson. Had been a  
good deal knocked up  
by hard work and it was  
thought that a little  
rest and change would  
be good for me & I was  
sent the chance of a visit  
of invitation to Anshurst  
St George of the 1<sup>st</sup> of January  
who had come to Kempson  
was ~~so~~ with me & we  
lunched in the house at  
Anshurst. Saw the  
hospital there. Went  
the day with the Dr. White  
and then called up the  
river in a boat to the house.



With the Burmese 821  
Field Force

821

and went direct to Colonel  
Bryles' house in the hill  
we spent a very pleasant  
week there. Many about  
to see all the interesting  
places. and then returned  
to Kampong Khoum  
is a lovely place. The  
country is very picturesque  
and the charming beauty  
of hill, wood and water  
is hardly to be surpassed.  
We made acquaintance  
there. the kindness  
among them was very  
kind to us. Mr. H. - let  
Dr. Huntress, Khoum



her sister Lenny and  
Nora were then with her  
Lenny was engaged to  
Lieut Robinson the Commander  
of Ordnance a very distinguished  
Officer - He & the women  
married him, and they  
both were orphans of  
the Dublin Poor Law  
in 1837 - Nora who  
was the sister of Captain  
Howard's mother  
of the name of the  
Bristol Ammunition  
and she is now living  
[1844] with her husband  
at the residence



With the Burmese  
Field Force

823

823

I have never been in Burma  
since the war. but have  
always felt that I should  
like to see it again.

About this time we moved  
from our old quarters to  
those inside the blockade  
where we had wooden  
houses. two rooms in each  
raised from the ground by  
quarters and we had  
two or three big wooden  
buildings as hospitals and  
one for my medical stores  
where I kept up the same  
system of storing and  
distributing as before.  
Since then, when the Japanese



824

824

1852-53

had joined in by the time  
and it was now that my  
friendship with Dr. Putnam  
began. he came to join the  
department - Harris was  
another - he used not long  
after at Danvers Mass.  
he had a medical office  
here - and one of our best  
a stone mason and who  
looked most interested in the  
management. was a very  
nice young fellow - sister  
Stephens of the Concord  
Cemetery - He had come  
down in some way. I  
met him - but he paid  
me back - and a very excellent



With the Burmese  
Field Force

825

825

member of the Wherry Line  
from below he was shot during  
the siege of the Mandalay in  
1857 - and by an iron rule  
too - by accident in a  
scramble during one of  
the many assaults!  
We had a most terrible  
siege and used to hear  
the officers of the Regiments  
stationed near us - they  
were the 1st - were great friends  
and how well I remember  
from Winchester and the  
day. I used to say in  
circulars - the day of  
"Tobacco is an Indian weed"



but heard from him - and  
many others - but not his  
sister who died of her husband  
the day was destroyed. I  
of himself I think was  
killed during the meeting -  
he alone - all represented  
after the time I am now  
writing about. —

Packe was another of our  
spiritual singers - and  
we all lived near each  
other —

I had plenty of work, with  
my depot (now called  
volunteer and my chief  
studies - and medical duties



With the Burmese  
Field Force

827

827

I had in fact been assaulted  
formally - an officiating Civil  
Surgeon of Rangoon - and the  
scattered nature of the hostiles  
and the distances. Had he  
found me and my party  
full work. Indeed. Had  
not much rest.

About this time an amusing  
incident occurred. Rangoon  
had established a daily  
paper. and it had all the  
local Gipsies - I was confined  
to my quarters and they with  
a little force the result?  
The result it was of a provision



I craved in my paper. A  
friend D. Hall of West  
position. Came to me  
one looking much con-  
cerned and asked me  
how I was. I said I was  
all right. as for the  
society - He then showed  
me the Kansas paper  
which the State the  
captured the independence  
of the province  
young officer: she was  
slipping of a dinner  
in the last during the  
reformation



With the Burmese  
Field Force

829

829

of his duty & of me!  
I thought. but I thought  
I would rather see a man  
thru my fingers  
than to read of them.  
I had a chance to see it  
the I knew of course that  
my own little world  
explained nothing -

I should have mentioned  
that not very long after  
we took Rangoon, Commodore  
Lambert of the S. F. F. the  
one who saved naval  
officer in the storm came  
to the hospital and when  
talking with me asked me



a I think he knew, being  
from a son of Capt. Taylor  
and he asked me about  
my brother Robert, who  
had been with him in  
the "Enterprise". Still  
when he was still a  
minute and that he was  
on board the "Enterprise"  
in Australia - in fact  
under his command -  
he said "what has he  
not been made of?"  
I said no. He then  
expressed some distrust



With the Burmese 831  
Tula Torga

831

At the headman's place  
I received a letter from the Shan  
Counsel at Suifu. He had  
told me that he would  
send him the first man  
as a host - and that he  
would be back here at  
once - He had so far  
been but placed with  
his brother as a host  
and did not long after he  
was confirmed. I was  
and he had been waiting  
the whole time here of  
the "Duties" He was not  
away much time after



on duty to her Zealand in  
 Denmark - and not  
 long after her return  
 died at Melbourne  
 of fever - as I have  
 previously related - I heard  
 of his death about a  
 year after I had been  
 at the same. 1854-1855.  
 I cannot remember  
 which but I know it  
 caused me great sorrow  
 The Commodore was  
 always very kind to me  
 and so was the Surgeon



With the Burmese  
Field Force

833

833

I occasionally paid him a  
visit in his quarters near the  
Rent Parda. Some time  
in May there was an expedition  
to capture Bathan and I  
got a half day of permission  
to accompany it. I got the  
board near the steamer  
in which the troops were going  
and spent a remarkably  
highly amusing & crowd of  
specimen packed like sardines  
in a barrel. When they  
left the camp. Now asked  
as where again they met  
I could not be placed



from my other duties  
and I really had no  
special duty where I was  
as I was a doctor. I  
very reluctantly went  
on shore. My great  
desire was to see my  
lot of service I needed.  
It was not much of  
an affair. The ship  
Bosporus was Captain  
L. W. W. who was well  
known and was a  
bar in a class of English  
and there was a good  
deal of staff who were



With the Burmese  
Field Force

835

835

I had plenty of work at  
home - and not my usual  
work either. We had the  
deceased's widow & a  
half brother of Deputy King  
who had been some time  
at Maitabon where  
he had recently been  
one month; - we walked  
and seeing him brought  
forward to the Field Force  
It was heartily received  
and I can remember  
seeing him at the  
the inspection of



Charles and George  
 of the Chen - which is  
 really was a fine large  
 combined affray with  
 Quarts - and the  
 men brought out the  
 first Hospital - sending  
 to the hospital - and the  
 Quarts - and the  
 a very serious and  
 difficult affair in  
 which I with the  
 himself concerned  
 He had spent in the  
 and was for some time



With the Burmese 837  
Field Force

837

and the same was all  
afterwards. I was ready  
what happened. but I  
know that Lutter was  
a crowd of unskilled  
and half-trained men  
against men of the  
Burmese. The General  
we have still all under  
his that day - Lutter  
was brought before  
court of inquiry. but  
by favorable reports  
to him. I was told by  
him - he had no fault



my audience concerning the  
man who had been punished  
said Latta and Kee Court  
honoured in his prison -

Pon Latta was afterwards  
murdered in his bed by  
some Burmese in revenge  
for some injury he was  
supposed to have inflicted  
on them.

My friend Partidge who  
went up country to Prame  
and H. B. Benton whom  
I had once joined up. they  
became great friends. had  
been here so long since  
I remained at <sup>Rangoon</sup> ~~South~~ now



With the Burmese 839  
Field Force

fully employed until July  
1853 - when I was removed  
to another appointment - and  
it happened that -

I was sitting at the head  
of Burmah. We were war  
men and my duties had  
become quite of a civil  
nature. Phipps had been  
formally annexed. A  
proclamation had been  
read - and Major Phipps  
had been formally installed  
as Chief Commissioner  
We used British Power  
in Phipps - Lord Dufferin  
the Governor General had



840

840

1852-53

paid a visit to Kanyon  
I with them had been  
presented to him - he  
had gone again and must  
have all settling done  
quickly - Rules and regulations  
were being established.  
Latter had some been  
sent to Kanyon. He had  
been appointed Marshal  
of Kanyon. Other officers  
appointed to various  
civil & judicial duties.  
It was some time during  
June that we lay in  
looking over the Calaveras  
paper. I read in the  
Gazette that the Survey



With the Burmese 841  
Field Force

841

of April - Surgeon I. Taylor  
had been placed at the  
disposal of the Surgeon Dpt. -  
This puzzled me, and I asked  
a friend what it meant.  
He said: "it means that  
they are going to appoint  
you permanent Civil Surgeon  
of Rangoon, now that the  
the need of the place has  
made." - I handed over  
the need and said that it  
was the I. Bureau it was a  
compliment and that  
the Dpt. would be glad  
me. But I did not feel  
if I wanted to resign  
in Burma. but rather



842

842

1852-53

to back to India  
However I could only long  
and see - the opportunity  
soon came! -

I was sitting in my  
room one morning and  
very after. When a letter  
was handed to me from  
the post. - it was in  
a black edged envelope  
and on the cover was  
written D. M. H. -  
I opened it and found  
the following.

Great House Calcutta  
July 9<sup>th</sup> 1853.

In the Kensington Surgery  
at London has been



With the Burmese  
Field Force

843

843

vacant for some time. I  
have purposely reserved it  
that I might bestow it, on the  
best medical opportunity  
in the gift of the Surgeon  
General, upon the Assistant  
Surgeon who should be found  
to have rendered the most  
approved services during the  
war with Burmah.

The testimony that has been  
borne to your professional  
skill, exertions and character  
by the Superintending Surgeon<sup>in</sup>  
under whom you have served  
has determined me to  
select you for this Office, and  
have much pleasure in thus  
testifying on your merits.



844

844

1852-53

which you merit has won -

Please the honor to be Sir

James Smith Esq

Esq (Lafayette)  
 & Asst-Surgeon-General

I was taken by surprise and  
 much pleased. This was

the explanation of the

paper in the Gazette of the

the Surgeon Office - I had

been in the Surgeon Dept

and to it I was transferred

It was the correct copy

of the Indian Med Service

and I had it before I had

been three years in the

service. I am your and kind

remains in fact. —



With the Burmese 845

~~Field Force~~

845

My friends congratulated  
me and said I was very lucky.  
I went to the Brigade Major  
Hudson - and told him I  
wanted to go back to Lushan.  
He said it was quite im-  
possible, as I could not be  
spared - I showed him the  
S. S. letter in which he changed  
his mind - and went  
with me to the General.  
I told him the name - He was  
a Brigade Officer I think.  
and had succeeded to the  
one who had. I then returned  
to India - The General  
at first said it was impossible  
but on reading the letter



said I might go and they  
they would make arrangements  
to send me to succeed him  
but unfortunately about that  
as I held a good appointment.  
It appeared that Major  
West. who had done  
very good service at  
Pike had also received  
an appointment to the  
the 5th. had been appointed  
to command the South  
Brigade. and he too was  
very worthy to be so.  
so I packed up my  
things. with my horse  
and a Kaffir horse



With the Burmese  
field force

847

847

I had bought - made one  
change of my duties, I think  
to the station. and took  
my passage with the  
steamer to Calcutta  
It was on the occasion  
that I received: and I left  
from the residence of Mr. [unclear]  
and intention of the  
person they intended to  
replace me. The [unclear]  
bottle had been kept  
one of the [unclear] [unclear]  
and presented me with  
a [unclear] - I had a  
pleasant passage up in  
the steamer. I do not  
remember her name



we called at Kyoukyo  
 and Akagaki - on the way  
 up and I arrived in  
 Calcutta about the  
 end of July or beginning  
 of August. I was  
 now 28 years and I  
 thought I was - my health  
 was good. I had quite  
 a few very pleasant  
 dreams and the I had  
 occasional night visions  
 of my dear mother  
 at times very bright and  
 in the whole the very clear  
 and bright I was in good  
 health. My teeth were  
 in a good deal of trouble the  
 and I had to have them  
 pulled



Journey from Rangoon 849  
to Calcutta

849

On my way up from Rangoon  
I noticed one night what I thought  
to be a Comet. I called the  
Captain and Mr. A. Thakur  
it, and they all saw it. They  
found when we landed in  
Calcutta that it had been  
attracting much attention  
from its being I had not  
heard of it. Not apparently  
had any one else noticed  
it that it was quite new  
to us all.

There was a very nice old  
much better than we found  
a house. The day we were  
there, and we called it  
by the name. Was very pretty  
he looked it up for me



but I have never heard of  
my wife - The Hottentots  
had gone to Akragah and  
I sent the three used slaves  
a bed home with them  
in going into the harbor  
at Akragah - a Lucan  
fell over board - he managed  
to keep hold of some  
rope to my great board.  
and held on with the keel  
most wonderfully patiently  
and the ship bore  
again I remember that  
we were all astonished  
that he was able to retain  
his hold toward all such



Journey from Rangoon 851  
to Calcutta

851

which had thought the water.  
As it was only in a few minutes  
as the steamer, and finally  
stopped.

The British see of the Rangoon  
Mudmats came up to Calcutta  
at this time. I first of  
course in the steamer in the  
but he went to Suva <sup>by</sup> ~~by~~  
and used some of my  
I remember going to find  
Dr. Lachar, he once used  
suck him. I thought he  
would need the Reflex  
who became a doctor  
he found the source.

I should not feel to mention  
that when we found the



852

852

1852-53

He came for the pre leaving  
 me at the post. I was  
 which I was sitting at  
 the Cabin table under the  
 new portico. When I felt  
 some small object fall  
 on and so I turned my head  
 behind. I had my hand  
 down. Immediately felt  
 a heavy pain. And  
 then it was centred  
~~about~~ about an inch long  
 it had bitten me. The  
 pain was not but very  
 but it was hot & sharp  
 while it lasted. He arrived  
 at Calcutta with my baggage  
 some money some silver  
 and put up at the hotel



Journey from Rangoon 853  
to Calcutta

853

and after reporting myself  
and calling on some friends  
I went to the College in which  
I spoke and found Dr. Kloss  
Jung. Say I think he was  
to the College and asked for  
permission to present myself  
for examination in Hindustani  
at the College - There were  
no regular examinations  
there during the short time  
that I was there in Calcutta  
so they said I might have  
a chance of me. I immediately  
engaged a housekeeper and  
subsequent arrangements  
set to work to settle up before



presenting myself. I had in  
the one mentioned, worked  
hard in Kampone with  
a bunchee. And by myself  
and I already knew a  
good deal. I concluded  
to go forward with  
my bunchee and then  
went up to examine  
and my own case which  
was examined. My  
papers were looked over  
by the other examinees  
I acquainted myself very  
well. I brought away  
a copy of my written



papers. Hence Kinnel Vite,  
and the number of the  
had no doubt I should pay  
as there were very few of  
manuscripts. I had to translate  
a list of the Arabian letters  
into Hindustani and  
write it in Persian and  
Mazhar Chander. - I  
had also to send the  
Basti - the District Police  
and take in Hindustani  
I got it very well  
and very soon got the report  
that the papers were ready  
and Mrs P. C. H. appeared  
after my name in the margin



I think I was the only  
 medical officer at the time  
 who had done it - before  
 long they followed the ex-  
 ample - it was not surprising  
 and the Museum seemed  
 to wonder why I took the  
 trouble (I knew it must  
 be of use, besides being I paid  
 that it was so -

I had not much more about  
 three weeks in Calcutta  
 and then started with  
 Dr. Curdson, the English  
 doctor in charge for  
 very long journey to India  
 via Madras & the Grand  
 Trunk Road -



Lucknow

857

857

My journey to Lucknow was a long  
and tedious one. A heavy carriage  
bad horses and often a heavy road  
detained me. But at last after 8 or  
10 days I reached Cawnpore and  
went to pay a visit to my old friend  
of the 74<sup>th</sup> Regt. Now stationed here  
I spent the day & night at the  
mess and the next day called  
the driver and proceeded on my  
way to Lucknow. I brought an  
Arab horse, a big, fine old full  
the horse for which I gave 1200  
rupees. Lucknow is about 50  
miles from Cawnpore and I  
arrived there in 8 or 10 hours  
and proceeded direct to the  
Residency having received a very



858

858

1853-55

kind invitation from Col. Stearns  
 the Remond to & there on my  
 first arrival - I cannot remember  
 the exact date of my arrival  
 but I had by reference to my  
 services that I was appointed  
 Assistant Surgeon and Post  
 Master of Bucklewood the  
 19<sup>th</sup> August 1853 - & /  
 immediately after the date  
 in which I took charge  
 of my Office.

I was most kindly received  
 by Col. and Mrs Stearns and  
 remained with them until  
 my own house was ready  
 for me. Dr Bonfield was  
 officiating in the establishment



Lucknow

859

859

he had been appointed to  
the departure of my predecessor  
to Adm. Dole. I at once  
the new Army, and  
should be nominated and  
assumed charge - Col. Steens  
showed me the room over the  
Jye Khanna - a lady of the  
Army ~~was~~ a lady -  
I showed her with him.  
The other rooms there  
below the ground were  
already occupied and I had  
the floor above - I lived  
with them and sent hospital  
and food they were -  
Col. Steens took an  
early opportunity of telling



recall about the nature  
of my duties and of Chamberlain  
his against hostile interests  
and Henry and I learned  
from him that not only  
my predecessor, but also  
the political opposition  
had got into trouble by  
being involved in some  
affairs of this kind -  
He instructed me also in  
matters of currency & stocks  
which were of the greatest  
importance at the London  
Court and told me how  
important it was that



that Native Southern people  
welcome only exactly those  
amount of official response  
to which they were strictly  
entitled. But when they were  
constantly trying to exceed  
if possible. - Several American  
persons were to have been  
other only Murals. Most  
what others must have  
and that certain persons  
could not be reached as  
others with - He told me  
that they would attempt  
to make my husband see the  
value of giving a present



in these respects - and of  
feeling a much more  
that in the picture of  
itself they would try  
and obtain in terms  
clearer - that by his  
thoughts they had their  
way but that they were  
known to anticipate  
me by fear - in so far.  
The King knew that this  
was leading on a happy  
ground - in fact he  
warned me that they



were a very unhappy lot -  
that the dear Anne wrote  
be supposed to be a woman  
at the Remedy and that  
any such improper conduct  
would be noticed! -  
He told me that the  
old Muhammad Sobah  
Saidy who was attached  
to my app't. - and kept  
the knowledge of my nature  
that I might make trust  
him as if he was my  
own to the second - and  
that he was reliable - I  
had 3 or 4 properties



864

864

1853-55

besides him. I saw very  
 plainly that I was on  
 dangerous ground. but  
 I quite felt that I knew  
 how to walk safely over  
 it - and I never found  
 any difficulty -  
 I found that my conscience  
 at the Reviling well  
 left the other things. but  
 then - 1<sup>st</sup> a protest - and  
 it should be a perfect  
 and independent of the  
 American police - but the  
 suppression of the  
 was Reviling and



Lucknow

865

865

Postmaster. - Superintendent of the  
Kemp Hospital and  
in Medical Charge of the  
Mentmore School. -

My pay - 600 -

Medical Surge 500 -

Sup: of Hospital 600

Post Master 100

Mentmore 100

Total 1300 Rupees

a month. - I who had a  
very nice house in the  
Brimley - a Murmur  
and 3 or 4 Chaperons had  
an really pleasant and  
happy at my disposal  
I was also superintendent  
of the Chae Boya school



Suffer for which I get  
 nothing except negative.  
 Power first - and then  
 superintendence of the  
 Khyat Nekua <sup>very</sup> in <sup>the</sup> <sup>power</sup>  
 establishment <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>power</sup>  
 of a former King <sup>has</sup>  
 ord - then Hyder - in the  
 support of a certain  
 number of poor people  
 as <sup>the</sup> <sup>number</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>poor</sup> <sup>people</sup>  
 during of a certain number  
 of out <sup>the</sup> <sup>number</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>poor</sup> <sup>people</sup>  
 a <sup>number</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>poor</sup> <sup>people</sup>  
 out <sup>the</sup> <sup>number</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>poor</sup> <sup>people</sup>



Lucknow

867

867

There was also the Muggre  
Sack and the Sindals  
Affairs <sup>every</sup> under my heading  
Case - I found there  
were a certain number  
of subordinates - There  
was Ameenood Durr Khan  
a Muhammadan Sub. Officer  
Superior in Charge of the  
Durr-ul-Shuffa - King's household  
and with him a European  
a half caste Apothecary  
the Hyke - and a certain  
number of domestic Doolies  
& camp followers as in each  
statement - Had the



medical charge of the  
 Furber School - the  
 clerk at the Residency  
 and there were a great  
 number of clerks people  
 in subordinate offices.  
 These I found had  
 always been looked after  
 by the Sub. Asst. Surgeon  
 viz Mr. Hyde -  
 These with the assistance  
 of the P. M. Office - and the  
 medical charge of the  
 Furber School. and  
 my notes - the 1st part  
 master, latter part  
 of the same - written at the



Lucknow

86.9

869

Office and managed all  
the details of the Post Office  
admirably - The duties were  
performed always in my  
presence and I was responsible  
for all parts - I had known  
and who to be my helper  
in every detail for business  
and of course money &c  
some from the records.  
It was indeed an excellent  
appointment - The books  
of all kept in my hands. I was  
quite my own master -  
being in a free state. I was not under  
any Superior Medical Officer



870

870

1853-55

at the start, and the  
Review was my only  
superior - I had certainly  
not any much to make  
I soon made my booklet  
a source of great interest  
and profound respect  
and I spent plenty of the  
winter in various places  
and in studying the  
Chapman - which I set  
to the in earnest -  
The best of the volume  
is the last and the most  
and I am sure began  
to talk it well



Lucknow

871

871

I had written this long  
before I received my card  
that the great struggle  
from rapidly and in  
high and my fine and  
best name that struggle  
from Smithy the 24<sup>th</sup>  
I began to take a good  
deal and some improved  
I had been rather only  
practice lately. I do often  
have to — and use  
my beautiful the rather  
inbetwixt water. I bought  
from Cuthbert the water  
a corner in the 1<sup>st</sup> Cavalry  
then started at Cuthbert



872

872

1853-55

The Ministry consisting of a  
 group of five houses with  
 a compound is situated  
 by the station near the  
 back of the grounds. It  
 is in the heart of ~~the~~  
~~the~~ A. L. L. and  
 to the west of the city we  
 had to pass through the  
 1/4 of a mile up the  
 river <sup>is</sup> the same  
 bridge. Crossing this  
 there was still a  
 crowded suburb to pass  
 through and then at about  
 3 miles distant - along



an excellent Bunked Road.  
• was the military Cantonment  
of Mundaia. Since  
the place was returned it  
consisted of 3 or 4 native  
Regiments. And was  
situated and was surrounded  
by a Brigade. I also had  
a certain staff.

The Cantonment was  
in great disorder. And  
very dirty. I used to  
ride in there there  
have very little or a good  
house beyond it. Mula  
begin at some of the



874

874

1853-55 b

opened a Coffee Shop  
 and then moved to New  
 York - breakfast and  
 the history of the day  
 under the bright stars  
 of the officers stationed there  
 the President who had  
 a large breakfast-room  
 in the Chamberlain  
 building - it had been  
 built occasionally by  
 chance - - by money  
 and money - a lot of  
 work by money the  
 President and the Secretary  
 used to travel - in the Chamberlain



Lucknow

875

875

with 4 lines and portulaca  
with the Escort of three to  
Sowar in advance and three  
in rear of the carriage  
The apartment is a  
the same time as that  
an escort of two Sowars  
for the purpose the Sunday  
are furnished with  
a detachment of regular  
Cavalry and the order  
is always in waiting  
in case the Sepoys  
cannot resist. The  
and the language is  
native Amto-oriental  
establishment



876

876

1853-55

There was also a Chaplain  
attached to the Landing  
but ~~the~~ Hamilton the  
incumbent left soon  
after got there and had  
had not another - the  
Engineer there had formerly  
been there also, but they  
were down in very true  
and formerly the first  
partner the Society  
occupied another of  
the Landing Houses.  
but he was dead. And  
his son William came  
in my time - and  
was - some other houses



Lucknow

877

877

occupied of Americans. - but  
they were not - a very indirectly  
connected with the Presidency -  
I was now very well off -  
my pay was good and my  
expenses were not very great - at  
least as far as I myself was  
concerned - I was now making  
a regular remittance to my  
father and also in payment  
of any money that might be owing  
of debt to the agents in  
London - I had also some  
money - I made it worth 100  
for my brother Charles to be  
Australia and had many  
other demands in my name  
so that I had not really



878

878

1853-55

owed much. I thought  
 was before the fact I  
 began to keep an account  
 at the Apo Bank in  
 Cebu.

I should have mentioned  
 that I had received 6 bottles  
 of butter from the Bureau  
 when I was out very  
 much - but it - being of  
 course acceptable - a  
 lieutenant bottle also -  
 I had also been supplied  
 or was to be supplied a  
 certain amount of wine



Lucknow

879

879

money for Burmah. and  
I may be well remember  
how that I have since all  
the time money I have  
received to the for Burmah  
and subsequently for India  
to the Medical Department  
Office at Simla - and it  
was enough to make me  
and before life insurance.  
I had before as I think I  
before mentioned to lay  
by a little money in  
small paper - and I still  
in 1877 hold a 500 rupee  
note to the for 5% per cent  
that I bought at Calcutta.



880

880

1853-55

I had a beautiful house  
with kitchen, bath &  
garden. Stable, and  
Coachhouse. and bath.  
we had all considered  
sitting the living and the  
house was found for us  
and formerly there were  
other fragments in the way  
of horses - Carriage  
servants - There had all  
been some way with  
them I joined except  
the horses, the plants  
and the people -



Lucknow

881

881

I little thought when I came  
here and took possession  
that a time would come  
when we should have to  
fight and hold the place  
for all the world  
and fight the odds!  
But this is anticipated!

I arrived at Lucknow in  
the latter part of 1858—  
and we lived for some time  
in the house. The purchase I  
had to buy. My share. I  
was weak enough to buy  
some—my horse  
and expenses. As previous



mechanical run away  
with my available money  
but I was now out of  
and I entered in my  
notes. And how I had  
better had - I should  
not feel today that I  
had also got some sum  
but my money quite  
back me as I had  
when I got them. I had  
tough them I should  
friends - I was very  
about shooting and  
making anxious  
about. But in all this



I was very surprised when  
 all that Col Sherman had  
 continued me on - and I  
 am full of information from  
 Major and brother and so  
 had in the party - I had  
 all attempts at <sup>invented</sup> ~~invented~~  
 in my own house. Well  
 numerous native patients  
 abroad without reporting  
 myself - a meeting then  
 report it to the Board of  
 Very very soon passed and  
 that it was no use attempting  
 me and I had in hand  
 of course I had made by



for I might have had a  
large practice of real cases  
but I think it would  
be imprudent to  
undertake it and I  
avoided it - There were  
plenty of other business  
men so it was unnecessary  
to keep me but myself  
but I was determined to  
hold the office in the  
most dignified way & they  
no one should doubt  
a word against my  
proceedings - and so all



would have - except to  
say that I was a fool for  
my pain. And that I  
had lost opportunity of early  
a fortune! — I would  
rather have staved them  
off anything beneath the  
disgrace of questioning  
and the shame of the tardiness  
and I should I kept up the  
character!

But I did make a comment  
been - and I would mention  
how I at once of them  
but I must say that my  
narrative is not accurate



On Texas Water and  
I cannot now remember  
the exact sequence in which  
all things took place  
the morning I started  
my boat at Luchuan with  
three shocks.

1. The Kings arrive up to  
Annexation in 1856 -
2. The period after annexation  
up to the hunting in 1857
3. The defence of the hunting  
from May 1857 to November  
1857 - making a period  
of about 4 years and  
4 months that I was at  
Luchuan. It is not very



~~Unknown~~

887

887

long and it is much interesting  
to me to record this  
that time that it looks to  
me as one of the most  
important & interesting  
periods of my life in India.  
During my first year I was  
occupied in making myself  
acquainted with all the  
details of my office and I  
worked hard at the language  
I made acquaintance with  
many of the languages &  
native gentlemen and  
especially the Khasi  
Munier & Dr. Douglas



who had formerly been the  
Prime Minister and who  
he saw & adopted me  
of the well known former  
Minister Hakeem Mendi  
was a great friend -

He was a most perfect  
old gentleman. A man  
of spirit and a great  
brandy the English. I  
had many shooting  
parties with him  
and always met him  
with the greatest pleasure  
He had a fine stock of *specimens*



Lucknow

889

889

and the most complete  
battery of guns and rifles  
I have ever seen. - I nat-  
urally went out  
I saw shooting him with  
him near Lucknow. He  
seems to be always  
shot from his hands  
a sort of position in a  
box in which he sat  
with the legs curled - but  
he seldom missed the  
mark. Below a Rhinoceros  
shot - the same with  
snipe. Black partridges  
and big game -



890

890

1853-55

His great friend was the  
 famous Hookham and  
 Dowdall. a cousin of the  
 King's. also a great friend  
 of mine. a very healthy  
 man and also a keen  
 sportsman. He had  
 a house in the  
 town of Stepney. and  
 a house in the  
 road leading to  
 Muddam. and in  
 a field on the road,  
 where a gate he called  
 the led into his garden.



Lucknow

891

891

he kept two horses. - The  
were generally the terminations  
of the three city wards  
of the Cantonment. The  
The Nawab had also  
a house here at which  
he used to give parties  
and there was a  
Mumna - <sup>pink</sup> - well stocked  
with this. and other  
sauce. There were many  
other - for example the  
Nawab's rooming on  
Dowlat - a cousin  
of the King and



892

892

1853-55

it was said a little  
 time ago but the  
 name came to the throne  
 because his father died  
 before he succeeded to  
 the throne - and of the  
 husband he had the  
 son could not inherit  
 what the father never  
 enjoyed - He was  
 a sportsman but  
 he had not the same  
 brute manly character  
 as the others there  
 were a great many others  
 and I must not press



to mention, by by the  
X Smg. The Maharaj of Bikaner  
who after the hunting became  
the Maharajah's friend. Smg.  
he has been a friend - he  
was a country gentleman  
in those days, but I made  
his acquaintance when  
he came on a visit to the  
city and we were mutually  
interested in shooting matters  
and so became friends  
and making a deer-hunt  
before I have not with  
him after those days -  
One was who Alpha was



894

894

1853-55

Kham - Agai Sahab.

he was formerly called

the Great <sup>Chuehwa</sup> Chuehwa

of Suttampore - I had

not made his acquaintance

till later, but he is one

of whom I have pleasant

remembrances -

my first shooting take

stations were 6 places

not very far from Suttampore

10 or 12 miles distant

on the Suttampore Road

Nahoon <sup>no</sup> - the <sup>Mueria</sup> Mueria

jungle - his extensive

halt of country covered



~~Lucknow~~

895<sup>uck</sup>

895

with the two trunk people  
of the Dak and Cornuda<sup>unda</sup>  
here and my Seaf - in  
which I used to shoot  
the best of the deer. The grey partridge  
and sometimes the black  
partridge in the mapro  
and occasionally the  
antelope. I generally had  
10 or 12 Elephants <sup>as</sup> in beaters  
and usually had a  
companion - Sum Sum  
from Cantamant - in Sum  
winter. On the occasion  
I remember the late



896

896

1853-55

Wangus of Lottan and  
<sup>the people</sup> he found. She came over  
<sup>from the English place</sup> to visit Dickson

Spent three days out  
 in camp with the tree at  
 that place -

There were some good  
 Sooty Shear (Larus)  
 near Lottan and I  
 used to occasionally  
 and then brought home  
 10 or 12 couple of  
 Sooty - and sometimes  
 I sent the meat to  
 made a fine bag.



I had very little to say beyond  
then to the ladies, and beyond  
a few formal words when they  
came in great state. I did not  
say much of any but those  
I have mentioned. —

I had a public garden to  
look at the the other day  
and that used to be a great  
fine amusement. The it  
lay out in the Champs  
road and in the the  
direction which I usually  
took my rides. — I often  
took me to the Kensington  
and always had a  
very pleasant time.



Hayes and his son were  
 also good friends - Hayes  
 and his family usually  
 lived in the country.  
 The King said that  
 was an appropriate name  
 for the little part in  
 the Government of the country  
 and much will it be  
 resented - no doubt.  
 The people were oppressed  
 by the revenue collector.  
 The domestic law was  
 all by which the king was  
 a slave should be  
 and a most perfect  
 institution in the world



Lucknow

899

899

and I never could imagine  
what he had expected  
but he was sure to  
have been like them too  
concerned with his own interests  
staying little to the rest  
than the occasionally  
showing them at Durbars  
and the hunter tried to  
come occasionally to the  
Kudung - and occasionally  
the Resident and the  
staff used to go and pay  
the King a formal visit  
in the Ekisar Bagh.  
he showed what and  
what received in great



900

900

1853-55

State. He was making  
a "play" just like  
the Queen - The King  
was always around me  
in the Duke's room  
which was a small  
dark place - he  
said I was - and  
he walked beside  
me - The King  
came to the door &  
they embraced. He  
shook hands with  
me. He was looking  
and me - he was  
all but down - the



Lucknow

901

901

Resident sitting on the  
kangri right - whilst we say  
would the Kangri attendants,  
all but the Muntee &  
those used the Kharkey  
in fact - standing after  
a little table about 6 inches  
high & making a small  
impression to show some  
importance was set up -  
took leave. Key leaves  
looked at the door  
to which the Kangri Conductor  
us - a <sup>17th</sup> black lace with key  
on each of the neck by the  
key. After some time  
and we move off to the  
Shree 8th where we eat.



902

902

1853-55

Frome Bury had been in  
the habit of visiting the  
route at the Burybury  
hall in the Newbury  
but the war was left  
in place! — to be  
very far from the intended  
the route to the  
of about 32 —

These words are only  
occasional. And they  
never had been a time  
when there was a little  
communication between  
the Newbury and the  
Burybury and  
could be in the  
view — The fact was  
that there was no going back



Lucknow

903

903

and they tell that the  
time was approaching when  
the long anticipated settlement  
of the British Government  
must take place and  
it was not long before  
came - - So before the  
first day of my residence  
at Lucknow. And it  
was evident that things  
were not satisfactory  
the Committee then constituted  
the Native Civil War  
and the Government  
was absorbed in the  
business. I wish to  
warn. I wish to



904

904

1853-55

place. And it was said  
that Mr. [unclear] had been  
here in the [unclear].  
I cannot remember the  
precise sequence of events  
but it must have been  
in 1854 that Col. Sherman  
left the [unclear] to  
place him in the [unclear]  
but and Capt. [unclear]  
assumed charge of the  
[unclear] - in a number  
of two Col. Sherman left  
for the [unclear] - and after  
an [unclear] [unclear]  
[unclear] acted as [unclear]  
Col. [unclear] came  
to [unclear] [unclear]



The King had a large collection  
of wild animals, tiger  
buffalo, hyena, rhinoceros,  
and deer, and a splendid  
covey in which all kinds  
of birds were kept. The  
peppins were very remarkable  
and the people fancied  
and breeders were so skilled  
that they used to produce  
most extraordinary varieties  
of these birds - and they  
could in these produce  
peppins with the most  
extraordinary varied plumage  
black and white and



or other patterns. The  
Dante has numerous  
and I remember has  
much been used to  
adorn a bird called  
the Shrike. I remember  
to be the favorite ornament  
and was especially so  
of the King. And the  
most wonderful of these  
clouds of light used  
to be seen during the  
the House of the  
the Palace. All these



Unknown

907

907

In the report of the flyer  
who standing on the  
first structure - seemed to  
have written a flyer as a  
first note and encouraged  
them by cries and statements  
they made the vessel  
extending across  
the distance - and finally  
bowed at the wheel  
told to the do -

In the flyer was taken  
a more favorite museum  
and numbers of the  
of all forms - but better  
with a trail like the



English boys like - have  
 been saving money and  
 they used to have like  
 ducks - in which we  
 tried to cut the money  
 of the other. In which  
 purchase the money had  
 some thing like green  
 shape in it - had the  
 greatest quantity of  
 them known, and large  
 sums of money in lots  
 were lost and were  
 in the hands of the  
 the other. When a great  
 deal -



Wild beast fights were  
not nearly so common in  
wounded places than in  
front of her predecessors  
but he often indulged  
in Ram fighting. Cock  
fighting & Duck fighting  
were prevalent in her  
own palace. — But the  
elephant and rhinoceros  
and tiger fights were  
less frequent. The King  
took place occasionally  
and I remember seeing  
near his day I met



the occasion when he  
 saw the Hopewell people  
 on the plains of the  
 Delaware. Also  
 the same people - but  
 not on the same distant  
 place on the banks  
 of the Delaware. And  
 lastly the people  
 take place on the the  
 side of the river -  
 the Hopewell people  
 were kept in the place  
 by the red and pink  
 and white stones.



Lucknow

911

911

are brought out and  
the State of India  
the then and now  
and even at the time  
with the best of me  
long - They have the  
franchise painted red  
and have my a few  
when in the back of  
which the machine  
the who in the back  
can chamber back.  
out of the way of the  
of my the machine  
weaving - They are



912

912

1853-55

occasionally hunt.  
He usually by accident  
on the Shepherds and  
try to capture each  
other and later on  
instead of the Shepherd,  
The Shepherd to keep  
very seldom hunt.  
And he sometimes will  
strike him the other  
is really stronger  
than himself he  
usually turn and  
into the field



Unknown

913

913

These fighting Shepherds  
: are nearly always changing  
to <sup>all</sup> keep but then I see the  
mediate attendance &  
sometimes to them also.  
They are brought in  
to the little fields  
from the North direction  
is called by Shearman  
Krumm and Funk  
was armed with  
fire works. When it  
became very light and  
let off before the  
Shepherds were away.



914

914

1853-55

of digging blue light,  
 then the Shepherd is  
 exceedingly afraid of  
 as he is who of a flock  
 and with these they  
 are turned. They keep  
 making constant noises  
 at the horse riding  
 them. And since  
 trained for the purpose  
 proved the Shepherd  
 to change them when  
 on horseback. on the  
 foot - when they institute



Lucknow

915

915

and provide the Shepherds  
to follow them by the way  
as I am in the ground -  
bowl of him - I recently  
hoped that the Shepherds  
have catch a man in  
of the his destination is  
all but certain.

In the present state  
they live in the ground  
and as soon as they recognize  
each other at each other  
the heads meet the  
inter-relationship. The  
hunter are hunted.



916

916

1853-55

round each skin-bushy  
 and among the trees to  
 our kind we are not  
 at last we see they  
 he has the love of it.  
 but we do not see  
 anything. but they  
 & probably at home  
 with the water, which  
 by the way we are  
 out. and landed with  
 some rope or other  
 material

that they

or  
 cannot  
 be made



Lucknow

917

917

on one occasion I saw  
the Emperor with his  
wheating antagonist  
a hand kick he turned  
him right side. the  
hunter fell to y corner  
but the sword was off  
and Sandy and the other  
not hurt. - the Emperor  
is then driven off the  
field with a few words  
a horse by some riding  
after him with the others  
In these fights - the  
Emperor used to receive  
very handsome presents



918

918

1852-55

of money. He was  
 in the King's  
 service —

He was a very  
 kind in his  
 way. He had  
 a brother & they  
 were led by the  
 and then a third  
 party then went  
 to the land to  
 them as to the  
 field and as soon  
 as they were  
 there they made



Unknown

4/19

919

and according to  
all they can to make each  
other see and understand  
the horse - It is a stupid  
entertainment - The best  
game way - like the sheep  
he is cheaper and less  
off - he is the winner  
instead of meeting with  
them and the work -  
Buffalo who fight in the  
same way -

I saw on the occasion a  
buffalo and the fight - the  
buffalo was not full grown



920

910

1853-55

the light in large dark  
 window we had sitting at  
 by the throat-pickers  
 however, looked at -  
 I believe we did have  
 buffalo would have  
 off the light windows  
 one attached window  
 The dark window  
 thing I was told to  
 a by area and window  
 before - the window  
 looking out to the



921

921

Karen B. Huntington  
a favorite manuscript  
and price with which  
these creations and  
such other is wonderful  
and the how they  
improve the mind



922

9.1922

1853-55

makes me, head  
 ache to think of  
 these untimely  
 long way far and  
 far betwixt in the days  
 night and they self  
 seemed me much too  
 persons the most  
 extreme was when  
 I returned came in the  
 new knowledge to determine  
 the reception in that  
 persons the very same  
 and nothing -  
 I should mention



lucknow

923

923

That to the Dr. - I have  
 left - I was appointed as  
 an <sup>honorary</sup> extra surgeon to the  
 8th Sept 1854  
 and then had  
 several duties added to  
 my work I got no  
 additional pay. but  
 it was supposed to be  
 the price and keeping  
 of my office - I was  
 surprised to find that  
 the Col. was disappointed  
 and that the whole  
 took much more time  
 it - Col. - W. was  
 recently given notice



924

924

1853-55

of some new including  
 regulations to regulate  
 Dept. for time well  
 at Stuart & Bledsoe's  
 Cavalry had been  
 to read him as soon  
 of the President & staff  
 of the further police  
 but the greater share  
 of the Department  
 political work fell  
 to him. And finally  
 of what was done  
 formerly of Hayes  
 was now done by me  
 all the correspondence  
 between the President



Lucknow

925

925

and the King asked me  
me - the Company's policy  
that is the instructions  
British Government  
were all under me and  
no transfer or business  
of State were made  
except with my knowledge  
and under my signature  
and many other matters  
arising only from the political  
situation of the two  
Governments. One of my  
duties was to receive  
and make out a  
piece of the reporting



926

926

1853-55

the Akkashunee  
 is seen reported - they  
 change stores they  
 believe of the bag and  
 his things - of all her  
 proceedings in the house  
 or Court. The present  
 he said - the house he  
 composed and the  
 present he made  
 her things as the  
 house, the things  
 of the house, the  
 contents of the  
 house and the  
 things as well







928

928

1853-55

came forward to the  
 murderer who advised  
 the judge in  
 the court to let him be  
 a law officer. And then  
 announced himself to be  
 the Thayer until  
 2 P.M. when he went  
 to sleep.

He said he was once for  
 the whole of —

with the intent of  
 that same day the murder  
 was being repeated  
 demanded by him  
 of the court that  
 he should be in law  
 court. — with



wounded - and the two men  
and broken the line  
abandoned

x I saw Mr. Lally. I thought  
of the person known. Needs  
a broken. y. I think  
was when he was a  
beginner to the company  
in the middle of a black  
winter. —

to be related to the man  
in the — I think. I don't  
know how far about  
the corner of the building.

to be —  
This is clearly a suggestion  
and I think I can see  
how the thing is done.



930

2830

1852-53

with the of the same and  
minute one hundred  
and it appeared that  
the time so long that they  
and so the answer  
by more perfect weather  
had come and the  
British Government was  
no longer to stand by  
to maintain a Mobile  
Kendall at head camp  
and then to return  
back north to the  
Chineda - it was  
assumed that had been  
not been there with  
a satisfactory piece of the



lucknow

231

931

The late General Pitt Rivers  
that the people would  
have been well advised  
their own wrongs - saying  
they would have done  
or there a little more  
but that they had had the  
a determination of their  
of making them a better  
workmen there consequently  
be no doubt that they  
detected the idea.  
with all its defects I  
believe they would have  
preferred being left alone  
from the time had  
come and made it



932

932

1853-55

arrived. I should  
 be thinking of the idea that  
 there should be no indifference  
 between the two  
 divisions. The only  
 great thing here  
 is to prevent us from  
 infusing all class  
 for further consideration  
 and general interest  
 to the public. But the  
 country is the same  
 today - that it was  
 very different for the  
 time even in the  
 but it was to be the  
 same as a matter  
 of course



Lucknow

933

933

I have said that I did not  
make much by the private prac-  
tice of my profession in Lucknow  
but that I did occasionally get  
a good fee, and I shall mention  
some of the instances that came  
to me - It was reported to  
me that one of the ladies was  
dangerously ill and that  
the Duke had promised  
a visitable - a nephew  
was sent to see through the  
medium of I think it was the  
whenever arriving, asking me  
if I would see her - of course  
I consented - I went through  
the palace the Chamberlain



where I was received in great  
gluten and was taken  
through a number of rooms  
till I came to the one  
where the W. was located  
The Chief Surgeon was  
in attendance, pushed  
out books - and then  
and mentioning family  
attendance - A customer  
that was sketched  
against the room used  
behind the W. was informed  
that the before was  
sent - I immediately  
said that unless the  
prelate was named  
I could do nothing



At the small little room  
it was customary and  
known the before -  
something stated as usual  
~~Chapman~~ Charpy - looked  
with the whole rest of the  
of the face a figure - a  
true portrait of the whole  
I said this was better  
than the picture - When  
I looked at the man I  
noticed - In I look at the  
and at the man of the face  
the much talking to him  
and the giving my hand  
in the middle of the  
depth of the shadow



936

936

1853-55

at last it got to the point where  
 she was to give me her hand  
 to feel her pulse. but her  
 husband I attempted to  
 touch her wrist. She pushed  
 me off the bed and ran  
 a rather waddled ~~in~~  
 snuffed up her dress  
 out of the room - of  
 course the interview  
 was not what they  
 expected. As I was  
 made to see that I was  
 asked to leave the  
 house at once - I  
 said it did not matter  
 I would come again.



The next day is they take.  
 I went in State as I should  
 send her to the  
 in the next morning  
 by the next request after  
 repeated apology. In the  
 the next day the same  
 scene was repeated.  
 The cause of the trouble  
 was known. I said I did  
 not know - meanwhile  
 I had arranged her  
 business that the day  
 when she is at home could  
 do the best day.  
 I went to see her this  
 time and made her  
 see that her father  
 in her time in the day



and accurate summary  
 of the virtues of her country  
Asante. - I went to see  
 her and her two times the  
 land and the river  
 she and her and her  
 and the face to face  
 and the river and the  
 her the river the river  
 the river. - the river  
 and the river the river  
 the river - the river  
 the river and the river  
 constantly the river  
 the river - the river  
 the river the river 24  
 in 25 - the 3<sup>d</sup> June



Lucknow

939

939

He ———— asked — and  
in a few days the committee  
to return to the market  
lottery, which I supposed  
made to them a very happy  
and delightful, a large  
quantity of flowers  
were sent — and the girl  
was like her — and the  
Hindustani declared that they  
were cured — Her remedy  
was that H. M. in  
Hindustani declared that  
he was to have 2000 rupees  
(I received 2000) — he said they  
a beautiful sword with  
a silver & ivory handle  
+ the Hindustani (I received 2000)



940

940

1853-55

Some magnificent Shells.  
 (3) 1st. A beautiful piece of  
 Cretaceous embroidery - by  
 hand of the artist in  
 gold. - and a fine  
 scale from the 1500  
 species - from the head  
 a hole of the thing  
 of the head the thing  
 the head of the thing  
 head of the thing  
 will belong to the children  
 the title is "Muralis -  
 ood - Doulah. Hazik vol  
 work. - Doulah Hazik  
 Bahadur. Hazik  
 thing" - The beautiful  
 formally in the thing  
 the thing in the thing  
 official -



Lucknow

941

941

The Arab turned out a great  
beauty I kept him for some  
time - all through the year  
and in 1857 sold him, when  
we were at Allahabad in the  
way down Country with the  
mailing - to Dr. Sammissey  
Mr. Service for a trifle  
He was skin and bone  
and now dead to the point  
of him to a good hunter  
I never heard of him  
since - and here speaking  
of Arab I may relate  
that the Arab Vindhya  
or a field came down last  
we shortly after I arrived



942

942

1853-55

~~at~~ Lucknow. I was coming  
out of the Residence ~~and~~  
conferred in ~~Constantine~~  
Wednesday at the ~~Castle~~ <sup>Hotel</sup>  
on the Lucknow road. When  
he stepped and came  
down with me. I felt  
my head and when  
for the moment turned  
on requiring my wife that  
was my pretty little  
Arab standing with a  
pool of blood at each  
breast. A hand touched  
him in ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~back~~ <sup>back</sup>  
was badly cut. - ~~He~~



Lucknow

943

943

The many bees are  
invertebrate trippers. I never  
saw him again - the  
wound healed in time  
but his bees were <sup>deadly</sup>  
scared. I put him <sup>in</sup> the  
hobby and after singing  
a little hobby he had  
come to for some days,  
and I was sorry to see  
him ~~was~~ <sup>was</sup> ~~useless~~ <sup>useless</sup> ~~was~~  
in that - he one day burst  
out into a most magnificent  
lot. I think I have  
known see anything  
more beautiful with his



944

944

1853-55

young blood head up her  
 in the to the table. and  
 her legs sticking out in  
 the very funny way  
 but that was not any  
 out of the way. I was  
 delighted. He soon  
 became famous and  
 after he tipped her  
 with the buggy and made  
 them see chance to see  
 I could have sold him  
 for a high price - I would  
 not sell him for a long  
 time - At least Colonel  
 Barlow made service



Lucknow

945

945

A great shooting man came  
and begged me to let him  
have him. I told him  
of his trapping he had the  
bird and had not one.

I had the little white bird  
and the white bird by the  
and taking him to the  
compound. Working a piece  
of paper. In the end  
he felt and seemed  
in the end - I had him die!  
He said he would still  
take him and I would  
let me have him. I did  
so. And I heard that he  
was very happy.



946

946

1853-55

and much money with  
him at hand —

so much for my <sup>part</sup> share  
from the things

The second I kept until  
the morning. And on the  
day the Church officers  
took place I had it as  
John James was brought  
to me with the bullet in  
the leg in evening when  
I handed the sword to  
a Corporal Thompson  
Nine was sent to him  
in the morning. 4  
An Corporal Westwood  
should be belonged to the



Luckings

947

947

32 York - but I never saw  
him in the Sunday am  
I rather think he must  
have been killed some where  
as I am sure he had no  
intention to make any thing  
my sword - I was the winner  
was I not! - a whole long  
handle with a silver tip  
a hundred - a beautiful  
Morrison blade - and  
a scabbard as fine as I  
remember to have seen  
silver - it was worth  
worth 500 dollars -  
my sword too - how the  
very men, who were of  
same to my wife - her wife



examine the Manuscript I  
must have been the first  
I must have been the first  
of it as he knew the - the  
proper should have been  
from her during the night,  
the other she still has in  
1877 - the 50th anniversary  
of the red Cactus  
had a covering - I ~~took~~<sup>must</sup>  
enjoyed ~~the~~ and  
it was presented to  
the Professor of Geology  
and is now in the historical  
Museum of Edinburgh  
my little Nile manuscript  
in the form of a large sheet



Unknown

949

949

zeal. - The Blue Kat was the  
of the first class. and the  
little was the highest King  
and a fine - Upon that  
King he was much pleased  
and from the balance he  
good enough to say that it  
was a success - I often hear  
the King saying that is  
the used to have her  
hand a make a square  
though the whole death.  
and the King saying  
the clear King with my  
wife had been in the  
stitcher. - sufficiently  
when they told to me



950

950

1853-55

and Marie and took  
off a old bangle or  
bracelet and asked  
Marie to take it. She  
of course she would not  
do that but she was  
very pleased with the  
kind Marie's intention  
I don't know where she was  
after the bangle  
of 1856 - I heard that  
she had died - it may  
be a return of the  
complaint to which  
I mentioned. but I never  
heard anything further.



Unknown

951

951

I suppose on the occasion  
and name of the return of  
a horse that most gentlemen  
have seen - He was a pretty  
chickadee creature, very  
curious and when he got  
in the house - a thing that he  
did was constantly sneezing  
and was very like a snuff  
box! And he was very  
thick with his body.  
He was very much  
and always with him.  
I bought him little was. but  
he was the kind in the house  
and the thing was very good  
of her. —  
I attended me of the young



952

952.

1853-55

Prince William Street  
 Lane. I kept the name and  
 but he lived under the  
 name of an old Beggar  
 whose title & name I  
 cannot now recall  
 He was a very important  
 person and very rich.  
 In this case I attended  
 with Anne and Dan (the  
 the child named). I  
 made it known to me  
 of him. but he was  
 desperate ill & died  
 in this I received 4000/  
 and in a few days



Lucknow

953

953

and I was always, to the King  
the same in the case and then  
was ridiculed by their  
dignity and mine - but  
that I made such a use  
of it, writing to the King  
knowing in the King  
were afraid to send me  
and were quite ashamed  
of what they had said, &  
in an - I explained that if  
one quite different in  
some than really was  
necessary. A D. A. brother  
in his in Amsterdam  
being the honorarium,  
but then they would not  
be sent in the case



954

954

1853-55

Of rich people. And there  
 when was in theory but  
 a bad one. That the men  
 human have been not  
 at all as a business  
 an acknowledgment in their  
 respect of their Statewide  
 of more known ones  
 than when in theory &  
 however able to find myself  
 at them. I thought it better  
 to pursue myself & the  
 line that chosen need  
 have no breaking of  
 that. I could be  
 influence & - and I know



Sucknow

955

955

that I succeeded — In fact  
my long made a political  
man and that. I was  
interested in what I was app't. to do  
The most or one of the most  
interesting cases I had was  
that of the second son of the  
Rev. Mr. Hawley. A young man  
nearly 18 years — a boy of some  
10 years old — he had fallen  
from a table and broken his  
leg. It appeared that he  
had been put under the  
custody of a Chinese  
+ man (surgeon) and that  
he was not doing well.  
The Surgeon General  
sent me to the hospital.



and told him of his arrival  
and of the boys and their sickness  
and asked him what they  
would like me to do and  
see him. Of course I went  
the number two being  
at the palace of the Son  
I<sup>glia</sup>tham. At the same  
time I took three seals  
from the Khudary - I  
went and was received  
in great state. The  
number two all his  
attendants came to the  
<sup>door</sup> door. I was carried from  
the outer to the inner  
entrance in a sedan chair.



unknown

957

957

to the inner balcony where the  
murder took place - he was  
surrounded by a hundred  
to say the least I saw  
one or two European officers  
in the large room standing  
there - like them stayed off.  
like the other - & when  
I took the whole - I shall tell  
I say - but better it later  
for case -  
I was taken out to the  
district. The ladies all  
arriving behind I saw  
and walking away among  
themselves - found the  
four little black children



958

958

1853-55

The bed was made  
 partly in a short cradle  
 of bamboo ~~the~~ & part  
 he was in great pain  
 and then the leg was  
 much worse from the  
 amputation and he lay  
 in great anguish. Indeed  
 the leg was in the  
 point of becoming gangrenous.  
 I had sent Annwood  
 down to the house with  
 a very small wheel. The lady  
 having heard it when  
 below the leg - he was  
 taken off the bamboo cradle



Lucknow

959

959

Gently rubbed the limb  
carefully bandaged and  
then put it up in the best  
position - He soon relaxed  
and fell asleep and the  
pain went - He rapidly  
recovered however some local  
blaze and he recovered with  
a good limb and without  
any shortening!  
The dinner and the  
supper were pretty pleasant  
and place of residence  
he was the pet of the  
house - and a very pretty  
little fellow he was



960

960

1653-55

9 20 7 00 1853-53  
I had put them down  
to Mrs. W. / I am  
soliciting - and her  
request to write to her  
her mother and I will mention  
but ~~then~~ I thought it better  
not and I declined them  
all - I have often thought  
and that I am very much  
in doubt as to whether  
I am doing anything - I have  
of course to let him know  
he liked I told him  
that I appreciated his  
kindness and was  
very grateful and



Lucknow

961

961

that if he would be kind  
and formally send me  
one of his old as Champion  
fee I would as formally  
accept it. but that I  
would not take anything  
pennies. He said he  
very kind - I said that  
he thought really had  
nothing <sup>to say</sup> no one could have  
in such a matter. He  
said that what was  
dear to him was his  
his child like a man  
Honor how far?  
he was with us a man  
house with the garden



962

962

1853-55

about a small piece  
 of wood which was  
 and he said how little  
 I knew of what the land  
 was and had been said  
 and about it was to refuse  
 what was so carefully  
 offered. and so victor  
 returned! — — —  
 At length he said  
 Dr. Schute <sup>you are</sup> better friend  
 of horses — let me show  
 you some crabs — he  
 had a number of very  
 beautiful. real ~~beasts~~  
 Nipponi marked pair  
~~them~~



Lucknow

963

963

one name among them  
a great variety. He ~~had~~  
asked me of the best of them  
I said of course they were  
large & beautiful. He  
asked me to take them  
all, or as many as I  
liked - I said I would  
take one - my wife  
asked had recently read  
& I picked up the beautiful  
grey - said I would  
take him - He was just  
home from the Hotel in  
Cantonment & I liked  
the number. he was a  
very beautiful head & neck



964

964

1853-55

and I never believed he  
 had an inkling of  
 being me. - From after  
 in his note in Calcutta  
 I had a great regard  
 for him - he was always  
 the same I know he had  
 a real friend that he  
 had and mine. And  
 I never believed he  
 a day a thing that he  
 might be the same  
 and I have been so  
 of. -

Shortly after my return  
 with him in the garden



One of the And E. came to see  
 me day and brought me <sup>his</sup> ~~the~~  
 bag of wheat with 1000 lb  
 sack - with many other things  
 the winter to be placed  
 in and out of the wheat  
 and - see contents of the  
 bag right to the end  
 would be, but that I  
 had allowed him by  
 my ~~scumple~~ <sup>scumple</sup> used by  
 writing in telling the readers  
 that anything - sold  
 & unknown - As the paper is  
~~the same as before~~. I  
 accepted this and said it



was quite sufficient—  
on another occasion a  
rich merchant brought  
his wife in a particular  
to my house and begged  
me to prescribe for her  
I ~~could~~ was only allowed  
to feel her pulse. Her  
hand being put out of the  
partially shaved skin  
from which the ~~skin~~  
the husband drew out  
I was able to prescribe  
some simple remedy  
which appeared to have  
done good. a few



Lucknow

967

967

One day after the morning  
on returning from my ride  
I found a splendid  
Capansued horse. with  
velvet - silver topknot  
at the nose and very  
proud the merchant who  
with the horse. he needed  
a Salakun and Chisel  
up with a handkerchief  
in the hands and lying  
in it - a beautiful ring  
ring. With the horse  
were the fee. I returned  
back with many thanks  
and on the occasion  
of the day. I thanked



968

968

1853-55

letter to Ketchikan  
that I never heard their  
true working probably  
after a while! —

I had several other  
similar offers but they  
declined them, and only  
in the case of promising  
people, where there  
could be no doubt  
about the prospects  
where I took care that  
the resident himself  
was informed and I  
was accepted here  
at all



Lucknow

269

969

on one occasion and this  
was when I first made my  
acquaintance - After a while  
when the Muckhadan was  
taken care at the instance  
of the Muckhadan - he was  
suffering from much weakness  
of the kidneys - He died  
one several weeks and  
certainly he improved -  
in course of time; he was  
about to leave Lucknow  
and he came to say good  
bye - My Muckhadan  
Sobhan Singh - he was  
the last time when in the  
room - After a while



970

970

1853-55

uneasy and I knew  
wanted to say something  
in private & he asked  
I would make him a  
glass of water. I told  
Scribner, saying he told  
and got it for him -  
as soon as the old man  
left the room he ridled  
up to me looking very  
suspicious and  
holding his hand out  
a pocket he held up  
a bag of gold & when  
there must have been  
from 50 to 100 and then



Lucknow

971

971

at times I immediately  
declined, and he seemed  
hurt - he said that he thought  
to see I am well - I  
have returned me to health  
what he could I offer to  
a letter of John H. Smith  
ap ka mustaba - I said  
it was too much, but if  
he would send me a  
small one a small one  
by a clothman, and let  
my mother know how much he  
sent if it were not too  
much I would accept it  
My mother said that  
had returned, he was  
old and had been



972

972

1853-55

returned to his pocket and  
he resumed the ordinary  
conversation in the sitting  
had occurred.

In about an hour after  
he left, a Clubhouse  
arrived with 20 Antelope  
and 4 Hays and I accepted  
Mr. - South's gift and he  
sent. Very complimentary  
the fact —

Examined in 186  
also I visited in China  
and was staying with  
Capt. J. Newton. After  
they came to see me  
and then home with  
me repeated the other



Lucknow

973

973

saying that he had never  
forgotten my kindness. &  
that there could be no  
objection now. Of course  
I declined. as there was  
absolutely no ground for  
my taking it. but I wanted  
witness his conduct then  
I was then absolutely without  
influence at Lucknow &  
more violent. all had  
changed. - he himself  
a poor man cramped  
with what he had been  
I am sure it was kind  
feeling and real gratitude  
and I have often seen him  
in distress. and it was



974

974

1853-55

There has been a great deal of  
 speculation and planning  
 to me to think that they  
 are not so and apparently  
 my mistake —  
 An American doctor,  
 when I visited him and  
 he came to see me, told  
 when I told him that  
 my friend Col. Deane  
 liked him, he said  
 me at my curious  
 collection of them for  
 him —

I forget now how long  
 Capt. Hager officiated as



Lucknow

Resident - 3<sup>975</sup> & 4<sup>975</sup> minutes  
I thought. during the time  
as I have said I was a great  
Resident and I really had  
a good deal of work to do  
in the political line.

At last we heard that  
Duttan was to come and  
in due time he arrived  
and had the same  
reception to which I have  
already alluded.

On his arrival I was  
relieved of some part of  
my political work. but  
he continued to act



976

976

1853-55

as a part: Resident. I think  
they that I had had plenty  
of business I work during  
the time when I had  
improved many summer  
months especially.  
With the latter being with  
which I was now  
becoming practically  
very painful among  
~~the~~ real business that  
I had I improved the  
Catherine Schenck  
time. in both cases  
the patient died but  
there was a white fever  
when the situation



Lucknow

977

977

and I did in the meantime,  
and never knew what it  
was as he had the friends  
were willing to take it the  
only chance of life.

The story of surgical operations  
at the Darul Shifa <sup>hospital</sup> of  
Lucknow recalls to my  
memory a very interesting  
and happy case that  
occurred whilst I was  
there — one morning when I  
went to the hospital a very fine  
looking man presented himself  
with some ailment. I  
noticed that his right  
arm was disabled and  
on inquiry he told me



978

978

1853-55

that he was used the  
knives periwinkle weather,  
that some time ago  
he was lying with his  
pawnee a little he had  
been thrown and had  
his arm broken, the  
fracture had been  
badly treated and  
there had been no  
union - I told him  
that if he would  
submit to an operation  
I thought I could  
make his arm right



Lucknow

979

979

of him: he seemed to  
-redoubt but she  
would submit - I as  
-cunningly exposed her  
unminded and cut  
them off and brought  
them together: the  
operation succeeded  
happily and in the  
time he left the hospital  
with the bone united  
he was delighted -  
I did not hear of him  
again for a long time  
and then in Kentucky



980

980

1853-55

I was sent for me  
day by her by the  
apothecary at the hospital  
and found a boy had  
been brought in. The  
man had been shot.  
He was quite dead  
with several bullet  
wounds in the thorax.  
It was my patient,  
and this was how he  
met with his death.  
It appeared that  
after leaving the  
hospital he quitted



Lucknow

981

981

Lucknow and went to  
Raghu. There he quite  
rejoiced the thought and  
became a farmer as  
he had formerly been of  
Lucknow - a short time  
he returned to Lucknow  
and he may remember  
his arrival. Walking  
in the Chowk - he met  
his old acquaintance -  
saw him immediately  
clapped him and  
said he looked like  
another Lussie with him



Every one in these days,  
in London, went  
about armed. This  
man had a blunder-  
buss in his hand. He  
aimed it, and shot  
him from the waist  
dead - and his boys  
were brought to the  
hospital. I tried my  
own way to the window  
to rescue the hunted  
one! - I never had  
what was done to  
the murderer. He



Lucknow

983

983

went probably made  
me scarce. Further  
circumstances of this sort  
was very late in those  
days - but the change  
was coming & they  
then & scheme for  
reunifying the part  
of the war in & course  
of preparation had  
be long it. The Chinese  
out -

I do not remember  
that the punishment  
of death was ever used



984

984

1853-55

inflicted except in  
 the case of a broken  
 heart - and then  
 I think he would  
 have asked had he  
 not felt that the  
 British Government was  
 concerned. The ladies  
 having returned in  
 distance and the presence  
 to British subjects.  
 In this sense the group  
 was certainly not  
 cruel. Very disliked  
 taking life! —



When Ostram arrived he was  
received with much pomp  
on reading Lucknow he did  
not at once come to the king  
but went to the Dilkhush  
one of the king's suburban  
palaces, where he spent  
the night. He came from  
Champhurd was accom-  
panied by friends among  
them I remember to be  
Dr. H. H. H. the first  
Englishman Champhurd had  
in Power. C. H. H.  
The next morning he



986

986

1853-55

Grand Procession of Stephens  
richly commissioned  
with the Dr. Barker.  
Boston. and with  
other friends accompanied  
him each under Stephens  
with a sergeant in  
uniform - at about  
a mile from the  
Dr. Barker house  
we were met by another  
Grand Procession of  
Stephens led by  
Major W. R. R.  
and the Whitman



Sucknow

987

987

She represented the  
Bury who often was  
or pretended to be so  
thorough. The very Prince  
was in a desperate  
condition - he had  
the last Resistant left  
his condition and set  
into the last apparent  
condition and out in his  
right side (the whole  
heaven there he could  
kind heart crowd  
to whom the heart was



988

988

1853-55

I cattered as we went along  
 the crowd and the very  
 nice seat and in taking  
 thanks me of the sale.  
 When some were crossed  
 & sent on the sundries  
 accounts rapid getting  
 each other things -  
 we went to the hotel  
 in which. There a grand  
 banquet was given to  
 which all the guests  
 present were invited  
 There was a banquet  
 and afterwards wild  
 dance & sports in the



Unknown

989

989

As I have already mentioned,  
and after all was only  
but went to the Academy  
and when was under  
Resident of Lexington —  
and now commenced my  
acquaintance with the  
of the last of which kind  
political affairs that had  
been proposed. And it  
gradually grew into a firm  
and lasting friendship.  
Lady Weston also came  
to the Academy and she  
also became a great friend



990

990

1853-55

of mine and I shed  
much of mine - he I  
was constantly at the  
Monday. —

One of the great things  
that he asked me to  
do was to make as  
he knew any thing of  
history of the Union  
republic. and it was  
in these to the great  
extent that much  
of the republic. then the  
man in to a letter



unknown

991

991

period - was founded -  
outman was not by any  
means in good health  
my residence in India  
had and active  
work. and unfortunately  
had to stop his thing  
and return home. I  
I frequently had to per-  
sue for him. and I was  
forced to say he had  
the greatest confidence  
in me and as nearly  
as he could did all  
I advised him. he was



992

992

1853-55

a great number - and  
 then I tried to determine  
 but I have succeeded.  
 He was once with me  
 a year in his youth  
 about - and I can  
 remember. He was then  
 when I was not in  
 the last morning by  
 my side I was to  
 see him pushing away  
 with his knife in the  
 top of his hand  
 I wrote to him in the  
 subject - the history of the



Lucknow

993

993

James O'Connell. He  
wrote me a very nice  
letter in reply. saying  
how much he liked  
me and I said, but that  
he could not. He was  
in a hurry.

I spoke to the Year 1854  
and 1853 had both  
set in. When I realized  
very much needed more  
of a shortening to the  
year. I got some  
from Boston to be known  
in the district. And made  
some very beautiful letters



994

994

1853-55

to Dr. John Willard  
 of the New York  
 in Cambridge.  
 The Amherst Amherst  
 we should Amherst  
 and had one for my  
 own household for my  
 friend Amherst  
 do so - I am very  
 camp not to let the  
 a station about 45'  
 back from the land  
 where Cape J. Norton  
 was situated - had the



Down to join him. and  
Capt Drury of the 8th  
32d Regt. - and Capt  
Stearns of the 10th  
Armed - We visited  
Spent time - They also  
came to buy a certain  
number of Supplies  
borrowed from the  
British Government of Supplies  
District - and we  
went to proceed to the  
Waghpoor District <sup>539</sup>  
and shoot in the  
lake and along the



996

996

1853-55

bank of the Chesapeake  
 and Kourant's river.  
 Accordingly having  
 made my arrangements  
 and fixed the day  
 for my departure  
 I laid my will  
 in writing and  
 started on the  
 7. June 1853.

I joined with Captain  
 Hayes in Antietam  
 and he accompanied  
 me to the Chesapeake  
 where I was  
 my father



Lucknow

997

997

and made the butley  
my way to Seelapine  
Song at the entry 44  
5 miles are horse-bills  
my hearer. And the  
dramatic singing  
with lighted tapers!  
Blinker my Shepherd!  
I had my horses sent  
not to Seelapine —  
The trust and Shepherd  
And a flock of horses  
of Sipoze (Kings) were  
to make them feel  
but the spirit. were



continue on the way  
 towards the hunting  
 grounds. - where we  
 were to ride out and  
 join him. On leaving  
 we to meet and join  
 us a stage further on.  
 He proceeded a  
 small part I took  
 of him and then  
 and I sent it in  
 return, and I wrote to  
 I never enjoyed anything  
 more than I did that



Sucknow

999

999

trip and I then was  
knew of the necessity of  
the camp in the wild  
forest by the beautiful  
mountain streams  
and rivers - where her  
only care was about the  
game her well to do - had  
her only anxiety as to  
whether her should find  
a place in the  
blues, or not? This  
was my first exhibition  
of the really large game  
and I moved it instantly



1000

1000

1853-55

not only in contemplation  
but in reality! -

I was owed in Aug 31st  
June - I was 30 miles  
to Dec 1854. I was  
living, a fine and well  
fused of riding and  
shooting and with  
a perfect freedom  
in the circumstances  
of a life in camp  
and society of a shooting  
camp. It was not  
until the necessity



Lucknow

1001

1001

antiquary like. but it  
was the sentiment of the  
class. the love of the  
country & the longing  
for excitement of the  
mind. I would not need  
never have known any  
poor man. but I was  
and was a short man  
at heart - and I have  
the front the hill  
on the other side of the  
with the kind friendship  
the love of the short man  
valley down and back.



I was here formerly  
I was doing well. I  
had my work and  
business well. I think  
and hope that  
I had had the best  
I should work with all  
my energies about  
home here at the time  
not making my father  
& mother & the boys had  
gone to live in Jersey  
and my mother had  
them have good



Lucknow

1003.

1003

I was enabled to find  
my former good numbers  
regularly read I found  
it contributed greatly to  
her and my dear mother's  
comfort - I received  
regularly sent affectionate  
letters from them both  
and I was happy in  
thinking that all was  
well with them!  
Should my next  
appointment in London  
and beyond that I am



1004

1004

1853-55 Lucknow

a married man - I had  
many friends - in Lucknow  
and among my best friends  
were some who were very  
kind. but I cannot say  
that the I liked them  
well enough - it had  
not occurred to me to  
write him with any  
of them. - but very  
kind was coming - it  
was near at hand. And  
the great heart of my  
life was close to him  
I inspired them I felt off  
in the light of the time



# Contents of Vol. I.

| <u>Years &amp; Place</u>  | <u>Page</u> |
|---|-------------|
| Services of Sir J. Fayerer<br>Documents relating to the services<br>Portraits of Sir J. Fayerer<br>and Lady Fayerer |             |
| Photographs of Ashmeadow  |             |
| Short note by Sir J. Fayerer  |             |
| 1824 - 1829   | 1           |
| " " Kendal - - - - -  | 17          |
| " " Port Patrick - - - - -  | 25          |
| " " Dalrymple - - - - -   | 79          |
| " " Port Patrick - - - - -  | 129         |
| " " Liverpool - - - - -   | 145         |
| " " Practical engineering   | 165         |
| 1842 - 1843 At sea - passenger steamers   | 181         |
|   | Royal Mail  |
| 1843 Southampton  | 237         |
| 1843 Journey to Bermuda - - - - -   | 245         |



# Contents of Vol. I (continued)

| <u>Years &amp; Place</u>  | <u>Page</u> |
|---|-------------|
| 1843 - 1844 Bermuda . . . . .                                       | 255         |
| 1844 {Journey from Bermuda to<br>England                            | 295         |
| 1844 - 1847 London - studying at<br>Charing X. Hospital } . . . . . | 333         |
| 1847 Haslar . . . . .   | 387         |
| " With Lord M <sup>t</sup> Edgcombe . . . . .                       | 395         |
| " Reminiscences of earlier life . . . . .                           | 399         |
| 1847 - 1849 Travelling with Lord M <sup>t</sup> Edgcombe . . . . .  | 411         |
| 1849 - 1850 M <sup>t</sup> Edgcombe . . . . .                       | 541         |
| " " Royal Artillery . . . . .                                       | 551         |
| 1850 H. R. S. C's Service . . . . .                                 | 583         |
| " Passage to Calcutta . . . . .                                     | 599         |
| " Durr Durr . . . . .   | 622         |
| " Chinsurah . . . . .   | 623         |
| 1850 - 1851 Cherra Poojee . . . . .                                 | 625         |



# Contents of Vol I (continued)

| <u>Year &amp; Place</u>                                | <u>Page</u> |
|--|-------------|
| 1850-1851 Journey to Cherra Poongee ..                 | 629         |
| " " Cherra Poongee .....                               | 657         |
| 1851-1852 Charge of 74 <sup>th</sup> R. S. at Dacca .. | 711         |
| 1852-1853 With Burmese Field Force ..                  | 749         |
| " " Journey from Rangoon }<br>to Calcutta              | 849         |
| 1852-1853 Calcutta .....                               | 855         |
| 1853-1855 Lucknow .....                                | 857         |



Journal of the

1821-1822

1821-1822

1821-1822

1821-1822

1821-1822

1821-1822

1821-1822

1821-1822

1821-1822



